This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

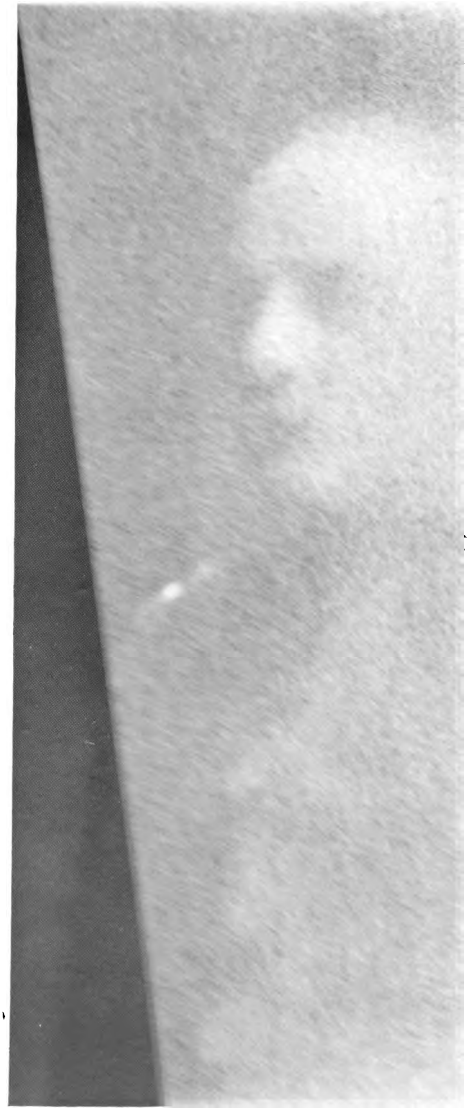
Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1927

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LIEUTENANT
K.C.B., F

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1927

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*)

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET

1928

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K6
K53
1927

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It is hoped that the present Volume of the *Chronicle*, which has received the unceasing care of the Editor, will be found of not less interest than its predecessors.

It marks a year of continued success in military practices, a notable achievement being that of R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, and field sports; but the only event which need perhaps be mentioned here is the establishment at the Depôt of a Regimental Museum. For this we are indebted chiefly to the energy of Colonel Majendie and Major R. H. Woods. In this Museum will be deposited all literary works, prints, photographs, etc., bearing on the Regiment, and a collection will be made of war relics, trophies, etc., etc.

In its initial stages the contents cannot be large; but may be expected steadily to increase by contributions from its friends. The establishment of a Museum fills a long-needed gap in our Regimental institutions.

Literary contributions to the *Chronicle* have of late been offered in greater numbers, but readers are reminded that short paragraphs may be of as great importance as long articles, and that the commonplace of to-day may be a mine of gold to the historian of the future. One of the very finest achievements in our history would have been lost in oblivion but for a few words written by an old Officer on hearing that the compilation of *The Annals* was in contemplation.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee.

1 *June*, 1928.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	,,
	PAGE
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR	1
BATTLE HONOURS	14
"FOR VALOUR"—PART I—DELHI	15
SOLDIERS AT SEA	26
SIR JOHN MOORE—AN APPRECIATION	34
A HUNTING EXPEDITION OF LIEUTENANTS REDVERS BULLER AND DONALD BROWNE FROM MONTREAL IN 1865 ...	41
A CHRISTMAS SHOOT IN BEHAR	66
THE PESHAWAR VALE HUNT	78
CATCHING STAGS IN SOMERSET	87
LANGEMARCK: 1927 AND 1917	89
POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1927	91
GREENJACKET SQUASH RACKETS, 1927	94
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1927	97
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	108
ANNUAL DINNER OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION	110
REGIMENTAL RECORDS—	
1ST BATTALION	121
2ND BATTALION	150
DEPOT RECORDS	200
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	210
NOTICES	217
THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.	226
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS ...	233
OBITUARY	236
NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	245
LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1ST, 1928	247

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Lt.-General the Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Colonel Commandant, 1st Battalion ... ... *Frontispiece*

A Plan of Delhi during the Siege ... ... *To face p.* 24

Pad Elephants drinking after a beat ... ... „ 66

The Beaters lining up for a partridge drive ... „ 66

On the way up to a beat where two tigers were killed ... „ 72

A discussion after a beat ... ... „ 72

Major H. W. Butler, M.C. ... ... „ 92

1st Battalion—

C.-S.-M. T. Painting—Winner of A.R.A. Silver Jewel and Bronze Medal (India) ... ... „ 122

Sergeant R. H. Keeling—Winner of A.R.A. Bronze Jewel and Small Bronze Jewel (India) ... „ 124

Winners of the 18th Hussars Cup, 1926-27 ... „ 126

Winners of the A.R.A. Company Shield, 1926-27, Series (*b*), in India ... ... „ 128

Polo at Razmak ... ... „ 146

"Annette" Winning, Boileau up ... ... „ 149

2nd Battalion—

Teams with Trophies won during 1927 ... „ 160

Football Team ... ... „ 176

Band and Buglers, 1927 ... ... „ 184

Individuality ... ... „ 189

Mobility ... ... „ 189

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, Winner of the King's Medal at Home, 1925 and 1927 ... ... „ 194

Bandmaster W. Dunn, M.C. ... ... „ 196

Memorial to the 1st Division ... ... „ 210

Representatives of the Regiment who attended the unveiling of the Memorial ... ... „ 212

Ex-Riflemen's Association, Cape Town, February 1927 „ 214

Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor, C.B., C.M.G. ... „ 240

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS

Lt.-General the Hon. Sir A. E. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Colonel Commandant, 1st Battalion .. .. *Frontispiece*

A Platoon during the Serge .. .. .. *To face p.* 56

Pad Elephants drinking after a meal 57

The Bearers lining up for a parting drive 64

On the way up to a meal where two tigers were killed 72

A discussion after a meal 73

Major H. W. Butler, M.C. 80

1st Battalion—

C.-S.-M. T. Fanning—Winner of A.I.A. Silver Jewel and Bronze Medal, Tirah 136

Sergeant R. E. Keeling—Winner of A.I.A. Bronze Jewel and Small Bronze Jewel, Tirah 136

Winners of the Inter-Battalion Cup, 1898–9 152

Winners of the A.I.A. Company Shield, 1898–9 Series (b), in India 152

Polo at Jullundur 168

"Aimers" Winning Bowmen at 168

2nd Battalion—

Teams with Troophies won during 1897 184

Football Team 184

Band and Buglers, 1897 184

Individuality 184

Mobility 184

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger—Winner of the King's Medal at Home, 1897 and 1898 184

Bandmaster W. Lunn, M.C. 184

Memorial to the 1st Division 210

Representatives of the Regiment who attended the unveiling of the Memorial 212

Ex-Riflemen's Association Cup Team, Journey, 1897 .. 216

Major-General C. R. L. McGregor, C.B., C.M.G. 224

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1928 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: **LADAKH.** This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions type-written.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 32, Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15*s.*, postage and packing 9*d.* extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2*s.* 6*d.*, postage 6*d.*; to the general public 4*s.*, postage 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History Committee

---

Vol. I - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. II - - - -	PRICE **£1. 10. 0.**
Vol. III - - - -	PRICE **£1. 10. 0.**
Appendix (dealing with Uniform, etc. Illustrated in colour)	PRICE **15/-**

Purchasers of a whole set from Messrs. John Murray, 50A Albemarle Street, London, W., will be allowed a discount of 10 per cent.

NOTICE.

The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps 1755 to 1918.

Including An Appendix bringing the History of each Battalion to the End of the Great War.

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 3/-; Postage 4d.
CHEAP „ ... 1/6; „ 4d.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR

Note.—The chief events, battles and engagements affecting the Regiment are shown in black type.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1928

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	1877.—2nd Bn. at Delhi for the Proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India.
2	M	
3	Tu	1756.—Col. Henri Bouquet appointed the first Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment (1st Bn.).
4	W	1915.—3rd and 4th Bns. occupied their first trenches at St. Eloi. The Great War.
5	Th	1827.—Death of H.R.H. Duke of York. Field-Marshal H.R.H. Adolphus Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief in his place.
6	F	1900.—Wagon Hill, Ladysmith. Repulse of Boers' attack.
7	Sat	1879.—Capture of Kandahar.
8	Sun	
9	M	1779.—Capture of Fort Sunbury, Georgia. American War of Independence.
10	Tu	1915.—Observation Post at Cuinchy recaptured (2nd Bn.).
11	W	
12	Th	1798.—Orders issued for 5th Bn. to be raised, dressed in green, and armed with rifles.
13	F	
14	Sat	1897.—Wreck of the "Warren Hastings." 1st Bn., Lieut.-Colonel Forestier-Walker.
15	Sun	
16	M	1809.—Battle of Corunna. Part of 2nd Bn. present.
17	Tu	
18	W	
19	Th	1812.—Assault and capture of **Ciudad Rodrigo** (5th Bn.).
20	F	
21	Sat	1900.—Operations on the Tugela renewed (3rd Bn.).
22	Sun	1849.—Storming of **Mooltan,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
23	M	
24	Tu	1900.—Assault and capture of Twin Peaks, Battle of **Spion Kop** (3rd Bn.).
25	W	1881.—First Boer War. 2nd Bn. arrived at Durban from India.
26	Th	
27	F	1762.—First capture of **Martinique** (3rd Bn.).
28	Sat	1854.—Field-Marshal Viscount Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
29	Sun	
30	M	1841.—Brunswick percussion rifles issued to 1st Bn.
31	Tu	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	W	
2	Th	
3	F	
4	Sat	
5	Sun	1900.—Battle of **Vaal Krantz** (3rd Bn.).
6	M	
7	Tu	
8	W	1809.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique (3rd Bn). Action of the Ingogo, First Boer War (3rd Bn.).
9	Th	
10	F	
11	Sat	1850.—Expedition against the Afridis (1st Bn.).
12	Sun	
13	M	1900.—Fighting on the Tugela which led to the **Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn.).
14	Tu	1915.—The affair at St. Eloi (3rd and 4th Bns.).
15	W	1900.—Relief of Kimberley (Rifle Coy., 1st M.I.).
16	Th	
17	F	1918.—Repulse of enemy at Willmotts Post (2nd Bn.).
18	Sat	1797.—Trinidad, West Indies, captured by Sir R. Abercomby (3rd Bn.).
19	Sun	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed from Tilbury for the Zulu War.
20	M	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers of 1st Bn. for Relief of Fort du Quesne, Ohio Valley, by General Forbes.
21	Tu	1849.—Battle of **Goojerat,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
22	W	1900.—Action of **Harts Hill,** Second Boer War (3rd Bn.).
23	Th	1814.—Passage of the Adour (5th Bn.).
24	F	1809.—Capture of **Martinique** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
25	Sat	
26	Sun	1852.—Wreck of the "Birkenhead." 41 Riflemen on board.
27	M	1814.—Battle of **Orthes** (5th Bn.).
28	Tu	1900.—**Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn. with relief force, 1st and 2nd Bns. besieged).
29	W	1884.—Battle of El Teb (3rd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

MARCH

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Th	1915.—Sortie at St. Eloi.
2	F	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia, West Indies (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
3	Sat	1779.—The action at Briar's Creek, Georgia. Destruction of an American Brigade by Grenadiers of the 60th. 1900.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. met in the streets of Ladysmith on the entry of Sir Redvers Buller.
4	Sun	1918.—18th Bn. returned to France after service in Italy.
5	M	
6	Tu	1860.—V.C. awarded to Lieut. A. Spencer Heathcote and 6 Riflemen for valour at **Delhi.** (Elected by 1st Bn.)
7	W	
8	Th	
9	F	
10	Sat	1915.—Neuve Chapelle (4th Bn.).
11	Sun	
12	M	
13	Tu	1884.—Battle of **Tamai** (3rd Bn.).
14	W	
15	Th	1811.—Action of Casa Nova, Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
16	F	
17	Sat	1904.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge died. Colonel-in-Chief for 35 years.
18	Sun	1812.—Siege of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
19	M	
20	Tu	1918.—Capture of Grevilliers trenches (1st Bn.).
21	W	
22	Th	1918.—Battle of St. Quentin (1st Bn.).
23	F	1794.—Capture of Martinique (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
24	Sat	1918.—First Battle of **Bapaume** (1st Bn.).
25	Sun	
26	M	1918.—**Battle of Poizieres.**
27	Tu	1879.—Sir Donald Stewart's column started to march from Kandahar to Kabul (2nd Bn.).
28	W	1918.—First **Battle of Arras.**
29	Th	1895.—First Bn. started on **Chitral Relief Expedition.**
30	F	
31	Sat	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (fourth time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	1863.—General Viscount Melville appointed Colonel-Commandant.
2	M	1879.—Battle of Gingihlovo, Zulu War (3rd Bn.).
3	Tu	1879.—Relief of Etschowe (3rd Bn.). Assault and Capture of Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.). 1895.
4	W	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
5	Th	1917.—America declared war on Germany.
6	F	1812.—Storming of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
7	Sat	1891.—1st Bn. left Rawalpindi on the Miranzai Expedition.
8	Sun	1917.—Battle of Vimy Ridge.
9	M	1917.—**Battle of Arras** began (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
10	Tu	1814.—Battle of **Toulouse** (5th Bn.).
11	W	1918.—Battle of the Scarpe (1st Bn.).
12	Th	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadeloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
13	F	
14	Sat	1918.—Operations at Neuve Eglise (16th Bn.).
15	Sun	1793.—Assault and Capture of Tobago, West Indies (4th Bn.).
16	M	
17	Tu	1918.—First Battle of **Kemmel Ridge.**
18	W	1918.—**Battle of Bethune** (2nd Bn.).
19	Th	1880.—**Battle of Ahmed Khel,** Afghan War (2nd Bn.).
20	F	1908.—Army Football Cup won by 4th Bn.
21	Sat	1858.—Battle of Nugeenah, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
22	Sun	1915.—**Second Battle of Ypres** began (3rd and 4th Bns.).
23	M	
24	Tu	
25	W	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong for the China War.
26	Th	
27	F	1760.—Battle of Saint Foy, Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
28	Sat	1917.—Battle of Arleux (1st Bn.).
29	Sun	1780.—Capture of Fort St. Juan, Nicaragua (1st Bn.).
30	M	

Digitized by Google

MAY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1904.—H.M. King George V (then Prince of Wales) appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.
2	W	1789.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.).
3	Th	1858.—Action of Bareilly,Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
4	F	
5	Sat	1811.—Battle of **Fuentes d'Onoro** (5th Bn.).
6	Sun	1858.—Assault and Capture of the City of Bareilly.
7	M	
8	Tu	1915.—Battle of Frezenberg Ridge (2nd Bn.).
9	W	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Red Indians began (part of 1st Bn.).
10	Th	1811.—Repulse of Sortie at Badajoz (5th Bn.).
11	F	1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
12	Sat	1779.—Charleston, N. Carolina, summoned to surrender, War of American Independence (4th Bn.).
13	Sun	1915.—End of Second **Battle of Ypres.**
14	M	
15	Tu	1915.—Battle of **Festubert.**
16	W	1811.—Battle of **Albuera,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
17	Th	1760.—French Army raise the Siege of Quebec, and are pursued by Murray (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	F	
19	Sat	1812.—Action of Almarez (5th Bn.).
20	Sun	1870.—**Red River Expedition** started from Canada West (1st Bn.).
21	M	
22	Tu	
23	W	
24	Th	Empire Day.
25	F	1858.—Capture of Fort Mahomdee, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
26	Sat	
27	Sun	1763.—Siege of Fort Pitt, Ohio Valley (part of 1st Bn.).
28	M	1864.—Whitworth (muzzle-loading) rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
29	Tu	
30	W	1857.—First Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).
31	Th	1857.—Second Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	1858.—Capture of Shahabad, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
2	Sat	1758.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived before Louisbourg.
3	Sun	1865.—Birthday of His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief.
4	M	1824.—The 60th Royal Americans became the 60th Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps.
5	Tu	1900.—Pretoria captured (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
6	W	1759.—Army under Wolfe sails from Louisbourg for Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
7	Th	1917.—Battle of Messines began.
8	F	1857.—Battle of **Badlee-Ka-Serai** and Capture of Heights before Delhi.
9	Sat	1796.—Capture of St. Vincent by Major-Gen. Sir Ralph Abercromby (3rd and 4th Bns.).
10	Sun	
11	M	1900.—Battle of Diamond Hill (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
12	Tu	1779.—St. Vincent, West Indies, Captured by the French (4th Bn.).
13	W	
14	Th	
15	F	1808.—5th Bn. sailed from Cork for Portugal, Peninsular War.
16	Sat	1915.—Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
17	Sun	
18	M	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede and Salamanca.
19	Tu	
20	W	1798.—Irish Rebellion. Engagement at Goffs Bridge, Wicklow. First Action of 5th Bn.
21	Th	1813.—Battle of **Vittoria** (5th Bn.).
22	F	1911.—Coronation of His Majesty King George V (1st and 2nd Bns.).
23	Sat	
24	Sun	
25	M	1915.—Second Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
26	Tu	1759.—Army under Wolfe arrived off Quebec.
27	W	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded for the first time.
28	Th	
29	F	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China for the Campaign.
30	Sat	1916.—Action at Double Crassier, near **Loos** (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JULY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	1916.—**Battle of the Somme** began.
2	M	
3	Tu	
4	W	1776.—American Colonies declared their Independence.
5	Th	
6	F	1916.—Attack on High Wood (16th Bn.).
7	Sat	
8	Sun	1755.—Annihilation of General Braddock's Army in the Ohio forests by the French and Red Indians, which caused the 60th Royal Americans to be raised.
9	M	
10	Tu	1917.—German attack on Nieuport (2nd Bn.).
11	W	
12	Th	1799.—Act of Parliament passed, authorising the 6th and 7th Bns.
13	F	1916.—**Battle of Albert.**
14	Sat	1918.—Third German Offensive of 1918 began, **Second Battle of the Marne.**
15	Sun	1824.—2nd Bn. dropped the title "Light Infantry" and became "Rifles."
16	M	1870.—Red River Expedition. 1st Bn. embarked in boats for Fort Gany.
17	Tu	1916.—Battle of Bazentine Ridge.
18	W	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta for Egyptian Campaign.
19	Th	
20	F	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Rifle Company, M.I., in action near Salisbury.
21	Sat	1916.—Battle of Contalmaison and the Switch Line near Pozieres (2nd Bn.).
22	Sun	1812.—**Battle of Salamanca** (5th Bn.).
23	M	
24	Tu	1759.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.).
25	W	1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded and men transferred to 2nd Bn., which shortly afterwards became the 1st Bn.
26	Th	1758.—Assault and Capture of **Louisbourg** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
27	F	1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester for the fourth time.
28	Sat	1916.—Attack on **Delville Wood** (1st, 8th, 9th and 16th Bns.).
29	Sun	1914.—Austria declared War on Serbia.
30	M	1915.—Battle of **Hooge** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
31	Tu	1759.—Attack of **Montmorenci Heights** (2nd Bn. and Grenadier Coys. 2nd and 3rd Bns.). The motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed by General Wolfe.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	W	1918.—Repulse of Bulgarian attack west of Vardar (3rd Bn.).
2	Th	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang, China War (2nd Bn.).
3	F	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Assault and Capture of Makonis,Kraal (Rifles Coy., M.I.).
4	Sat	1914.—War Declared with Germany.
5	Sun	1898.—Lieut.-General R. B. Hawley died.
6	M	1763.—Brilliant Victory of **Bushy Run,** under Col. Bouquet (1st Bn.).
7	Tu	1898.—Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell appointed Colonel-Commandant.
8	W	
9	Th	1880.—2nd Bn. started on March—**Kabul to Kandahar.**
10	F	1763.—Surrender of **Havannah,** Cuba, by Spaniards (3rd Bn.).
11	Sat	1879.—3rd Bn. reached Ulundi, Zulu War.
12	Sun	1914.—1st and 2nd Bns. left Aldershot for the Great War.
13	M	1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku, China War (2nd Bn.).
14	Tu	1808.—Action of Obidos (first engagement of Peninsular War).
15	W	1850.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
16	Th	
17	F	1808.—**Battle of Rolica** (5th Bn.).
18	Sat	1916.—Second Capture of **Delville Wood** (8th and 9th Bns.).
19	Sun	
20	M	1916.—Repulse of German attack from High Wood (2nd Bn.).
21	Tu	1918.—Second Battle of the **Somme** began.
22	W	1917.—Battle of **Menin Road** Ridge.
23	Th	1914.—1st Bn. at **Mons.** Retirement commenced.
24	F	1870.—Capture of Fort Garry, Red River (now City of Winnipeg) (1st Bn.). 1914. Retreat from Mons (1st and 2nd Bns.).
25	Sat	1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised (second time).
26	Sun	1918.—Second **Battle of Arras** began (2nd Bn.).
27	M	1900.—Battle of **Belfast,** Transvaal (1st Bn.).
28	Tu	1879.—Capture of King Cetywayo, Zulu War (two Companies 3rd Bn. and squadron of cavalry).
29	W	
30	Th	
31	F	1918.—Second Battle of **Bapaume** began (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	1916.—Actions at High Wood, **Somme** (2nd Bn.).
2	Sun	1916.—Attack on **Beaumont Hamel** (17th Bn.).
3	M	1916.—Battle of **Guillemont** (10th Bn.).
4	Tu	
5	W	1914.—End of Retreat from **Mons.**
6	Th	1914.—Commencement of the **Battle of the Marne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
7	F	
8	Sat	1760.—Capture of Montreal by General Amherst (4th and part of 1st Bns. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
9	Sun	1882.—Second Action at Kassassin.
10	M	1914.—Action near Hautesvesnes—450 Germans captured (1st Bn.).
11	Tu	
12	W	1918.—Battle of the **Hindenburg Line** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
13	Th	1914.—**Battle of the Aisne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
14	F	1857.—**Assault of Delhi** (1st Bn.).
15	Sat	1916.—Somme Battle. **Attack on Flers** (18th Bn.).
16	Sun	
17	M	1759.—Capture of the City of **Quebec** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	Tu	1918.—Battle of Berthaucourt, Capture of Maisseny (2nd Bn.).
19	W	1819.—Capture of Fort St. Michael, near Burgos (5th Bn.).
20	Th	1857.—**Capture of Delhi** (1st Bn., under Col. Sir John Jones).
21	F	
22	Sat	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time).
23	Sun	1852.—General Viscount Beresford appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
24	M	1918.—Capture of Pontruet (2nd Bn.).
25	Tu	1915.—**Battle of Loos** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
26	W	1915.—Attack on the Quarries at St. Eloi.
27	Th	1810.—Battle of **Busaco** (5th Bn.).
28	F	1918.—Battle of the Canal du Nord, **Third Battle of Ypres** (1st Bn.).
29	Sat	1918.—Battle of **St. Quentin** Canal (2nd Bn.).
30	Sun	1758.—General Lord Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	M	1918.—Battle of Epehy (4th Bn.).
2	Tu	1918.—Capture of Le Catelet (4th Bn.).
3	W	1917.—Battle of **Polygon Wood.**
4	Th	1915.—Actions at the Hohenzollern Redoubt (2nd Bn.).
5	F	1915.—Allied Landing at Salonika, **Macedonia** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
6	Sat	1915.—Austro-German Invasion of Serbia.
7	Sun	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
8	M	1918.—Battle of **Cambrai** began (1st Bn.).
9	Tu	1779.—Repulse of French and American assault on **Savannah** (4th Bn. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
10	W	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N.S.
11	Th	1918.—Operations on the River **Selle** (18th Bn.).
12	F	1917.—First Battle of **Passchendaele.**
13	Sat	
14	Sun	1794.—Siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe (two Coys. 4th Bn.).
15	M	1824.—Motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed on the Regiment, 1759 by Wolfe. Resumed by W.O. Authority.
16	Tu	1918.—Battle of **Courtrai.**
17	W	1918.—Battle of **Selle.**
18	Th	1858.—1st Bn. left Shahjehanpur for Oudh Campaign.
19	F	
20	Sat	1914.—First **Battle of Ypres** began (1st and 2nd Bns.). Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
21	Sun	1914.—Battle of **Langemarck.**
22	M	
23	Tu	
24	W	1899.—Action at Rietfontein, Ladysmith (2nd Bn.).
25	Th	1858.—Action of Rissoolpur, Oudh (1st Bn.).
26	F	1917.—Second Battle of **Passchendaele.**
27	Sat	1914.—Lieut. H.H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg killed in action at Zonnebeke.
28	Sun	1911.—The Redvers Buller Memorial unveiled in Winchester Cathedral.
29	M	1914.—Battle of **Gheluvelt** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
30	Tu	1901.—Action at **Bakenlaagte,** Transvaal (K.R.R. M.I.).
31	W	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Indians raised (part of 1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Th	1899.—**Siege of Ladysmith** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
2	F	1842.—General Sir W. G. Davy appointed Colonel-Commandant.
3	Sat	
4	Sun	1918.—Battle of the **Sambre** (2nd Bn.).
5	M	1916.—Attack on Les Boeuf and Hazy Trench (16th Bn.).
6	Tu	1768.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Earl) Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief (second time).
7	W	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee, Oudh (1st Bn.).
8	Th	1917.—" Coup d'etat " in Russia by the Bolschevists.
9	F	1918.—Foch received the German Envoys.
10	Sat	1812.—Battle of **Nivelle,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
11	Sun	1918.—Armistice Day. Capitulation of the German Armies.
12	M	
13	Tu	1916.—Battle of the **Somme,** Capture of Beaucourt (13th Bn.).
14	W	1916.—Operations at **Beaumont Hamel.**
15	Th	1764.—Peace signed by General Bouquet with the Red Indians.
16	F	
17	Sat	1917.—17th Bn. arrived in Italy.
18	Sun	1914.—3rd and 4th Bns. landed in England from India.
19	M	
20	Tu	1917.—First **Battle of Cambrai** began (1st and 9th Bns.).
21	W	1914.—British occupied Basra.
22	Th	
23	F	1858.—Action of Baragoan, Oudh (1st Bn.).
24	Sat	1917.—Capture of **Bourlon Wood** (1st Bn.).
25	Sun	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne from the French, afterwards known as Fort Pitt and now Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
26	M	
27	Tu	1778.—4th Bn. started on an Expedition under General Prevost to Georgia against the Americans.
28	W	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in **South Africa** for the Second Boer War.
29	Th	1760.—Fort Detroit surrendered to Major Rogers and 200 men of the 60th.
30	F	1917.—German counter-attack at **Cambrai.**

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	
2	Sun	
3	M	1849.—1st Bn. started on the Yusufzai Expedition, Frontier of India.
4	Tu	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei, Kaffir War (2nd Bn.).
5	W	1915.—3rd Bn. landed at Salonika.
6	Th	1813.—Parliament sanctioned the raising of the 8th, 9th and 10th Bns. (9th and 10th never raised.)
7	F	
8	Sat	
9	Sun	1813.—Battle of the **Nive**—five days' fighting (5th Bn.).
10	M	
11	Tu	1849.—Capture of Suggoo, Yusufzai Country (1st Bn.).
12	W	1911.—H.M. The King proclaimed Emperor of India at Delhi.
13	Th	1813.—Battle of the **Nive,** last day.
14	F	1849.—Capture of Pullee and Zoormundi, Afridi Campaign.
15	Sat	1899.—Battle of Colenso, Tugela River, **South Africa** (3rd Bn.).
16	Sun	
17	M	
18	Tu	1871.—1st Bn. embarked at Quebec for Halifax, N.S., the last Regiment of the British Army to serve in Canada.
19	W	1894.—Winchester Barracks, The Rifle Depot, destroyed by fire.
20	Th	1915.—The withdrawal from Gallipoli.
21	F	
22	Sat	1894.—Rifle Depot moved to Portsdown Forts.
23	Sun	1914.—First Air Raid on England.
24	M	1918.—2nd Bn. arrived at the Rhine and was billeted at Dransdorf, near Bonn.
25	Tu	1755.—Birthday of the Regiment. General John, Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief, North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
26	W	
27	Th	1757.—Major-General James Abercrombie, Commander-in-Chief, North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
28	F	1841.—2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots in Jamaica.
29	Sat	
30	Sun	
31	M	

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"CELER ET AUDAX."

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "North America, 1763-64." "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimiero," "Talavera," "Bussaco," "Fuentes dè Oñoro, "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez," Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, **1882**, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

THE GREAT WAR—26 Battalions.

"Mons," "Retreat from Mons," **"Marne, 1914,"** "Aisne, 1914," **"Ypres, 1914, '15, '17, '18,"** "Langemarck, 1914, '17," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Givenchy, 1914," "Gravenstafel," "St. Julien," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915," "Hooge, 1915," "Loos," **"Somme, 1916, '18,"** "Albert, 1916, '18," "Bazentin," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Guillemont," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval," "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916, '18," **"Arras, 1917, '18,"** "Scarpe, 1917," "Arleux," **"Messines, 1917, '18,"** "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Broodseinde," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Avre," "Lys," "Bailleul," "Kemmel," "Béthune," "Bapaume, 1918," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Havrincourt," **"Épéhy,"** **"Canal du Nord,"** "St. Quentin Canal," "Courtrai," **"Selle,"** **"Sambre,"** "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Italy, 1917-18," "Macedonia, 1916-18."

Regular Battalions.

Uniform—Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion	- - - - - - - -	*Lucknow.*
2nd ,,	- - - - - - - -	*Aldershot.*

Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Regina Rifle Regiment - - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The King's Own Rifles of Canada - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The Halifax Rifles - - - - -	*Halifax, Nova Scotia.*
The Royal Rifles of Canada - - -	*Quebec, P.Q.*

1st Cadet Battalion - *42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant, December 31st, 1927.

1st Battalion - Lieut.-Gen. The Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

2nd ,, - Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

"FOR VALOUR"

Being a short account of the manner and occasion on which the Officers and Other Ranks of the Regiment were awarded the Victoria Cross.

PART I.

DELHI.

BY CAPTAIN G. HAYHURST-FRANCE.

IMPORTANT NOTICE

VOL. IV. THE ANNALS
OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

The Editor of "The Annals," Major-General Sir S. W. HARE, K.C.M.G., would be greatly assisted in compiling the new volume if anyone who has any **letters** or **diaries** dealing with any of the campaigns in which the Regiment took a part between 1874 and the Great War, more especially the South African War 1899–1902, would forward them to him at 29 Eaton Terrace, S.W. 1.

He would also be glad to be informed of any **inaccuracies** in the accounts in the Chronicles of the period, dealing with the part the Regiment took in the Great War.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"CELER ET AUDAX."

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "North America, 1763–64," "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimiero," "Talavera," "Bussaco," "Fuentes dè Oñoro, "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez," Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851–2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878–80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899–1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

THE GREAT WAR—26 Battalions.

"Mons," "Retreat from Mons," **"Marne, 1914,"** "Aisne, 1914."

Digitized by Google

"FOR VALOUR"

Being a short account of the manner and occasion on which the Officers and Other Ranks of the Regiment were awarded the Victoria Cross.

PART I.

DELHI.

BY CAPTAIN G. HAYHURST-FRANCE.

1857 is a particularly glorious year in the History of the Regiment. During the Siege of Delhi, out of 640 Officers and Men, the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles lost 137 killed and 252 wounded, nearly 60 per cent. of their strength. For their services before Delhi and in the Campaign in Rohilcund, 1 Officer and 7 Other Ranks were awarded the Victoria Cross.

Shortly before Church Parade on the evening of the 10th of May, 1857, the Native Army mutinied at Meerut where the 1st Battalion was stationed. This Battalion, largely composed of veterans, was commanded by the second Lieutenant-Colonel, John Jones the Avenger, and became known to the rebels as the Sheitan-ki-Pultan from the very thorough manner in which it avenged the murder of women and children.

The mutinous sepoys concentrated on Delhi, which had been recently fortified by Lord Napier of Magdala. As the revolt spread through Hindustan more mutinous regiments marched into Delhi until the forces defending the city numbered about 40,000 trained troops besides Jehadis and Budmashes, all of whom were well supplied with muskets and artillery and an adequate supply of powder and shot. They fought bravely in spite of bad leading, and their superior numbers made them dangerous enemies.

All India now appeared to be in revolt; the garrison of Cawnpore was soon to be massacred after surrender; that

Digitized by Google

of Lucknow was besieged in the Residency; it was considered imperative to recapture Delhi. For this operation there were available 12,500 troops and a Siege Train of Artillery, but they could not all be collected in front of Delhi for many weeks.

The 60th Rifles and 2nd Sirmoor Battalion of Ghoorkha Rifles joined the Field Force which marched on Delhi, defeated the rebels at the Hindun River, drove their rearguard into the city from Budli-ki-Serai, and on June 8th occupied a line of piquets on the Ridge. Here they were joined by the Corps of Guides who marched 600 miles in twenty-two days and came straight into action.

At the south end of the Ridge where it slopes down into the suburbs of Kishengunge and Sabzi Mandi, stood the Hindoo Rao's house, the unoccupied residence of a Mahratta Prince who had died two years before the Siege. This house was the key to the position and to the safety of Camp; it stood about 1500 yards from the walls of Delhi and 50 to 60 feet above the surrounding plain. Throughout the Siege, from May to September, it was held in face of twenty-six attacks by the 2nd Ghoorkhas, the Guides, and the 60th Royal Rifles " who lost in killed and wounded a number far out of proportion to that of any other corps before Delhi, and must in truth be reckoned the heroes of the Siege."

The Siege lasted through the hot weather and the rains. The water supply was adequate but the stench and flies were bad, and the camp was infested with malaria and cholera. The Riflemen worked and fought in the sun in their serge tunics and without helmets. Troops were so few that while the piquets were constantly in action, the camp was usually open to attack from the rear. Fighting took place among the gardens and suburbs of the city, in thick jungle, and among the scrub and rocks of the Ridge. The Sepoys, from their camps outside the city gates, were able to advance boldly to close quarters under cover of artillery fire from the Delhi Bastions.

There were two phases in the fighting before Delhi. First from June 9th to September 6th when the Delhi Field Force was on the defensive, waiting for reinforcements, holding the Ridge against repeated attacks, and blockading

Digitized by Google

only a small sector of the city walls from the Lahore Gate to the Water Bastion on the Jumna River. The second, from September 6th to 20th, when after the siege train had been brought up and after the bombardment, the assaulting columns fought desperately to extend their foothold on the walls and finally cleared the city of enemy after six days of bitter fighting.

On June 19th, while the enemy made a demonstration against Hindoo Rao's house, over 2,000 Sepoys attacked the camp from the rear. The situation was critical, but as long as it was light the steady fire of the artillery and the dashing charging of the cavalry kept the enemy in check. In the dusk of the evening their superior forces began to tell and they nearly succeeded in capturing the British guns. The 9th Lancers and Guides Cavalry again charged desperately and lost heavily. All was now in confusion, the disorder increasing as the night advanced, until two and a half companies of the Rifles cut a lane through the enemy and rescued the guns.

It was in this action that the first Victoria Cross was awarded to a soldier of the 60th Rifles, under the following circumstances :—

Rifleman Samuel Turner.

Lieut. Humphreys, 20th N.I., attached to the Regiment, was mortally wounded. Rifleman Samuel Turner went to his assistance, lifted him on to his shoulders, and in spite of a sabre cut in the right arm, succeeded in carrying him out of reach of the Sepoys, who were cutting the wounded to pieces. His gallant conduct saved Lieut. Humphreys from the fate of others whose mangled remains were not recovered until the following day. For this act Rifleman Turner was awarded the V.C.

Men said that on June 23rd, the Hundredth Anniversary of the Battle of Plassey, the rule of John Company should come to an end. Swearing by Gunga and Jumna Ji that they would spike our guns before sunset and drive the British from the Ridge, the rebels opened their attack on Hindoo Rao's house at 5 a.m. Overnight they had occupied the buildings of the Sabzi Mandi and now from the tops of houses and walls of gardens were able to fire into the batteries on the Ridge.

Major Reid, 2nd Ghoorkhas, commanding the outposts,

Digitized by Google

sent two companies of Rifles and three each of Guides and Ghoorkhas to clear the buildings. Between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. the enemy were driven out six times and each time returned in overwhelming numbers. The heat was intense, and men collapsed from sunstroke and apoplexy. At noon the mutineers made a desperate attack on the whole position. The Sepoys charged again and again, and no supports could be spared to meet them until 2 p.m.

Our right battery was sited on a rocky plateau, now occupied by the Memorial, 300 yards in front of Hindoo Rao's house. Captain Fagan, Bengal Artillery, finding his embrasures fired into from the Sammy House, 250 yards away, and unable to depress his guns sufficiently to reply, called on Lieut. Hare's company of the 60th for assistance.

Sergeant Stephen Garvin.

Sergeant Stephen Garvin (1st Battalion), taking a small party from the men who were lying exhausted on the ground, captured the building after a sharp fight. For this and other gallant acts throughout the Siege he was awarded the V.C.

The morning of July 9th was dark and misty. At 7.30 a.m., while 8,000 Sepoys attacked the Ridge, a regiment of their Irregular Cavalry appeared suddenly in the middle of camp, having crossed the canal bridge, charged through the piquet of Carabineers, and galloped on towards Toombs' Battery of Horse Artillery. Lieut. Hills, R.A., who commanded the two guns on piquet, ordered "Action Front," and to gain time for the guns to fire, charged into the enemy alone, cut down the leading man, struck the second, and was then ridden down himself. Getting up from under his horse to look for his sword, he had just found it when he was attacked by three men, two of whom were mounted; he fired at and wounded the first man, caught the lance of the second in his left hand and ran him through the body. The first sowar coming on again, Hills cut him down, and was at once attacked by the third man on foot; falling in the struggle, he would have been killed if Major Toombs, R.A., had not killed the man at thirty yards with his pistol. Both officers were awarded the V.C.

Meanwhile the enemy had been moving troops into Kishengunge, and to anticipate an attack on camp, Major Reid arranged to counter attack down the Grand Trunk

Digitized by Google

Road, while Brigadier-General Neville Chamberlaine attacked round the S.W. corner of Kishengunge.

The rain, which had kept off during the morning, now descended in a steady downpour. The rebels retreated in good order, turning at intervals to fire, and ably supported by their field guns. As our columns advanced the vegetation became thicker, and the troops encountered high hedges of prickly pear and cactus growing so close together that they were unable to force a way through, and were obliged to pass them on either flank under artillery and musketry fire. The men caught glimpses of the enemy retreating towards Kishengunge Sarai, but their view was obstructed by stone walls and ruined buildings which rose from the dense vegetation of the gardens. The batteries on the Ridge however made good practice and compelled the enemy to evacuate the gardens and retreat into Kishengunge. From here the country was more open and the infantry, supported by the Horse Artillery, advanced rapidly to within 250 yards of the city, when the enemy retired inside the Ajmere Gate and manned their loopholes.

During the fighting in the Sabzi Mandi several ghazis ran out from a serai and surrounded Captain Wilton, 60th Rifles. His pistol missed fire from the wet and he would have been cut down if Rifleman James Thompson had not run up to the assistance of his Captain and bayoneted two of them. Thompson was conspicuous for his gallantry throughout the Siege and was elected for the V.C. by his fellow Riflemen.

Rifleman James Thompson.

Throughout July the rains and the attacks continued, and since August 1st was the Mahommedan Festival of the Bakra Id, a more than usually desperate attack was expected for that day. The morning passed quietly except for a heavy cannonade, while the rebels moved troops into Kishengunge with the intention of sending 10,000 men to the rear of camp; but at 4 p.m. their bridge over the canal was washed away, and an hour later this force, joined by others from the city, began to advance towards the Ridge.

At sunset firing broke out along the right piquets and the bugles in camp sounded the "Alarm." One hundred and fifty men of Coke's Regiment and 50 of the Guides holding the Sammy House were attacked by 5,000

Digitized by Google

Sepoys and had to be reinforced by the Rifles and 61st Regiment.

The night was calm and clear without a cloud. On both sides the batteries kept up a terrific cannonade, whilst the infantry from behind their breastworks poured incessant volleys of musketry into the enemy. The roar and din formed one continuous roll, and by the flashes of the musketry fire the enemy could be clearly seen as they ran out from behind their breastworks and were driven back again by our fire. They were very desperate and before 12 o'clock had been driven back a dozen times. The firing then ceased for a quarter of an hour, but shortly before the moon rose fresh troops came up from the city, bugling and shouting on all sides.

The attack was awaited in silence. Then the Right Battery, firing with grape at short range down the Kishengunge Road, and volleys of musketry from the Sammy House drove the rebels back for 400 yards, where they halted, their light guns keeping up a continuous blaze and the heavy guns on the bastions firing continually. This went on all night, 900 holding their position against 20,000.

At daybreak on the 2nd, more troops were seen in Kishengunge and the Sammy House was reinforced by Sir E. Campbell's Company of the Rifles. At 8 a.m. there was a pause, and then the attacks recommenced and continued from 9 a.m. until 5 p.m., when the enemy withdrew into the city. During one of these attacks, Bugler William Sutton, 60th Rifles, ran forward over the trenches and killed an enemy bugler who was sounding the "Charge." This soldier showed conspicuous gallantry throughout the Siege and was elected to receive the V.C. by the privates of his Regiment.

Bugler William Sutton.

The rains were now over, and with the arrival of the siege train from Ferozepore on September 5th, the troops were on duty night and day preparing for the bombardment and assault. For a fortnight previous to the commencement of the batteries, large working parties were sent out to cut the trees and bushes near the proposed sites. The men were at work from dusk till dawn, groping and stumbling about in the long rank jungle, and frequently attacked by the enemy. The batteries were of great size,

Digitized by Google

built up of fascines, at a range of 500 yards from the enemy guns. One thousand five hundred camels were employed nightly to carry materials, but the Sepoys did not hear them and fired very little at the batteries before they were finished. However, as soon as they opened fire, the mutineers realised their danger, and advancing by night, ran up breastworks from which to fire into the embrasures.

On September 10th, the Left Section of No. 1 Battery firing on the Cashmere Bastion caught fire from the constant discharge of the guns. Lieut. Lockhart, 2nd Ghoorkhas, with six men, jumped on to the parapet and extinguished the fire, though he was himself wounded and two of his men were killed. It was on this occasion that another very gallant act was performed by a Rifleman named John Divane. He headed a successful charge made by Beloochee and Sikh troops on one of the enemy's trenches. He leaped out of one of the trenches closely followed by the native troops, but was shot down from the top of the enemy's breastwork. For his brave act he was elected to receive the Victoria Cross by the Riflemen of the 1st Battalion.

Rifleman John Divane.

On September 11th, the Batteries opened fire simultaneously. No. 4, the Mortar Battery in the Khudsia Bagh, and No. 2 in front of Ludlow Castle, engaging the Cashmere Bastion, stripped away a large piece of the wall which sheltered the sharpshooters. No. 8 Battery, on the left, had been built behind the Customs House which was blown up at 11 a.m. on September 12th, and the six guns firing at 150 yards range smashed the Water Bastion to pieces, dismounted the guns, and breached the walls.

Although their heavy guns were thus silenced the Sepoys continued to fire their field guns in the open, and they maintained their outpost line in front of the walls.

On the night of September 13th, the Cashmere Breach was examined by Lieuts. Lang and Medley, escorted by Lieut. Arthur Spencer Heathcote and 4 Riflemen, who crawled past the enemy sentries into the ditch and were on the breach when they heard Sepoys talking at the top, and returned on hands and knees to report the breach practicable for assault. Bugler William Sutton, 60th Rifles, whose gallant conduct has already been mentioned, volunteered for and took part in these patrols.

Digitized by Google

The assault was ordered for the next morning and the Delhi Force was organized in four columns and a reserve, each column being told off to a breach or gate.

No. 1.	Gen. John Nicholson ...	1000.	Cashmere Bastion.
No. 2.	Brig.-Gen. W. Jones, 61st Regt.	800.	Water Bastion.
No. 3.	Col. Campbell, 52nd Regt. ...	1000.	Cashmere Gate.
No. 4.	Major Reid, 2nd Ghoorkhas	780.	Kishengunge and Lahore Gate.
Reserve.	Brig.-Gen. Longfield ...	1200.	Follow 1 and 2.

Of the Rifles, two hundred formed a screen along the glacis to cover the advance of the columns and keep down the fire of the enemy on the walls. One company was in reserve, and Captain Muter's Company went with Major Reid's column.

On the morning of the 14th, the assaulting columns, moving close to the walls in the dark and under cover of the trees, succeeded in reaching the walls and placing their ladders, though they lost heavily in the assault.

At the Water Bastion, the Riflemen of the covering party led by Ensign Everard Phillips raced up the breach, captured the guns, and turned them on the enemy. Both Nos. 1 and 2 Columns made good their footing and were followed by the Reserve.

It was daylight when the 3rd Column halted at a turn of the road which concealed them from the Cashmere Gate. Lieuts. Home and Salkeld of the Engineers, Sergts. Burgess, Carmichael and Smith, with four sappers under Havildar Madho, and Bugler Hawthorn, 52nd Regiment, ran from the column up to the gate. The Sepoys saw them and opened fire. Home with his carrying party crossed the beams of the broken bridge, laid the powder bags, and jumped into the ditch. Sergeant Carmichael, about to fire the train, was shot dead by a Sepoy who placed his musket through a hole in the wooden gate. Sergeant Burgess, taking the fuse from his hand, was killed and Havildar Madho wounded. Lieut. Salkeld, picking up the fuse, was shot through the arm and fell into the ditch. Falling, he threw up the fuse to Sergeant Smith, who fired the charge and jumped down into the ditch. The explosion blew in the gate and Bugler Hawthorn sounded the " Charge " for the Column to advance.

Major Reid, advancing with the 4th Column from the West, had intended to encircle Kishengunge, and while

Digitized by Google

the Jammu Contingent demonstrated against a building called the Idga, to slip past the enemy without fighting and enter Delhi by the Lahore Gate which was to be opened to him from the inside by General John Nicholson.

But the 4th Column was late in starting, their artillery did not turn up, they could not distinguish the explosion at the Cashmere Gate, and part of the Jammu Contingent on the right became prematurely engaged with the enemy in considerable strength so that the remainder of the Column were obliged to go to their assistance. The enemy, occupying a breastwork close to the canal bridge, opened fire at 50 yards, but were charged and driven back by the Ghoorkhas and Riflemen under Captain Muter. For some time the mutineers stood in the road, uncertain whether to retire to a second breastwork or to go and attack the Jammu Contingent. Eventually they retired a short distance among the gardens, and being continually reinforced defied all efforts to drive them from their cover. Major Reid was wounded, the Jammu troops retired in confusion, and the Column being without artillery and unable to advance, withdrew to the Ridge.

By nightfall the assaulting columns had occupied the walls for a mile westwards from the Water Bastion to the Cabul Gate. It was at this spot that Colour-Sergeant George Waller acted with so much heroism and bravery in capturing four of the enemy's guns, and again a few days later, on September 18th, showed similar gallantry in the repulse of the sudden attack made by the enemy on a gun near Chandney Chouk, that he was elected by the N.C.O.'s of the Battalion to be awarded the V.C. The columns had penetrated only a short way into the streets and had lost 30 per cent. of their strength ; the enemy still held the city and the Lahore Gate which left them free to attack the British flank and undefended camp.

Colour-Sergeant George Waller.

September 15th was spent in bringing up guns and in consolidation. The troops were in considerable confusion, while a further attack on the Lahore Gate was repulsed with loss. At one time it seemed doubtful whether they would be able to maintain their positions, but Sir Archdale Wilson decided to continue the assault.

On the 16th, the Reserve, now commanded by Colonel John Jones, began to drive the enemy systematically from

Digitized by Google

house to house; the Magazine was captured and held against counter attacks; fighting continued all day in the streets and through the houses, but the advance was slow, each column fighting on its own front.

On the 17th, Colonel John Jones advanced still further into the city and began to bombard the fort of Selimgarh. An unbroken line of communication was established between the piquets of the columns, and though the Lahore Gate and Burn Bastion were still in enemy hands, the threat to our flank and rear had been removed. Lieut. Everard Phillips, 60th Rifles, whose name was proverbial in the Delhi Field Force for the number of gallant deeds performed by him during the Siege, was killed while on duty at a breastwork. This officer had been blown off his horse at the Hindun River and three times wounded in the course of the Siege; had he lived he would almost certainly have received the V.C.

On the 19th, a heavy storm ushered in the cold weather. The Burn Bastion was captured and Colonel Jones reached the walls of the Palace, where the Riflemen perched on the tops of houses took unerring aim at the rebels clustered in the open space.

Early on the 20th, the Lahore Gate was captured; the defenders of the Jumma Masjid were taken in flank, and the guns covering the approach to the Palace were captured. The Engineers blew in the Palace gates, the Riflemen stormed their way in, and Colonel John Jones took possession. The Siege of Delhi was over.

Lieut. Arthur Spencer Heathcote.

For his daring conduct during the Siege and especially during the six days of street fighting, Lieut. Arthur Spencer Heathcote, 60th Rifles, was elected by his brother officers to receive the V.C.

1858. CAMPAIGN IN ROHILCUND.

In April of the following year, the C.-in-C., Sir Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde, who had come out from England, decided to clear up the Province of Rohilcund, and a column under Brigadier-General John Jones, 60th Rifles, of which the 1st Battalion formed part, was ordered to co-operate by marching from Rhorkhee to Bareilly through the Terai and Hardwar jungles.

Digitized by Google

18′

OF

H I

IEGE

15, 840.

4 5 6 7 Furlongs.

28°
42′

RIFLES
INF.

Digitized by Google

Lie
Art
Spe
Hei

Digitized by Google

After several successful engagements the Rhorkhee Field Force left Moradabad on May 3rd, and finding enemy outposts at Meeragunge, dislodged the enemy and drove them into Bareilly on which the C.-in-C. was advancing from the south.

The bridge over the Dhuranea River, protecting Bareilly on the north, was covered by Sepoy heavy guns. As soon as these had been silenced Captain MacQueen's Company took advantage of the river bed to outflank the guns, shoot the gunners, and make a rush into the city. In the subsequent street fighting the headquarters of "Immortal D" Company were charged by ghazis, the Colour-Sergeant was killed, and Lieut. Ashburnham hard pressed to defend himself with his sword. Rifleman V. Bambrick was attacked by three ghazis and twice wounded, in spite of which he killed one, and was awarded the Victoria Cross for his gallant conduct. Shortly after the capture of Bareilly the campaign came to an end.

Rifleman V. Bambrick.

In all accounts of the Siege of Delhi, the 2nd Ghoorkhas, the Guides, and the 60th Royal Rifles are singled out for special praise and admiration both for their gallantry and discipline. There existed, unfortunately, a good deal of red tape and stupidity over the distribution of awards and prize money, through which the records of many gallant actions have been lost.

The impression made by the conduct of the 1st Battalion at the time can be gauged from the fact that Field-Marshal Lord Roberts of Kandahar, who was serving on the staff of the Delhi Field Force and himself won the V.C. at Khodagunge, determined after Delhi that if he ever had a son he should be a Rifleman; and so it befell that Lieutenant F. Roberts, 60th Rifles, was awarded the Victoria Cross at Colenso on December 18th, 1899; the details of his gallant heroism on this occasion will be dealt with in the next volume of the *Chronicle*.

Of Colonel John Jones it was said, that he never attacked an enemy whom he did not defeat, a town that he did not take, nor a gun that he did not capture. Of his men, their General said: "The 60th Royal Rifles have shown a glorious example in its splendid gallantry and its perfect discipline to the whole force."

G. H. F.

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS AT SEA

We live on an island and unless we choose to fight each other, which we have not done for nearly three centuries, or are invaded by an enemy in force, which has not happened for nearly nine centuries, we have to seek our foes across the sea. For this reason no army has so great experience of the sea as the British. Throughout the eighteenth century moreover, the first duty of the King's army was to man the King's fleet; and very good service it has done there. But I mean to speak here not of the doings of soldiers on board the King's ships but of some of their adventures on the hired merchant-ships—transports as they are called—whereon they have been carried all over the world to fight their country's battles. Unfortunately, unless something extraordinary has happened, soldiers say nothing about their voyages. They take them as all in the day's work, and unworthy of further notice. And yet in the old days of sailing ships they must have had a miserable time, packed tight in small vessels with little room to move, and very strictly limited in their allowance of water, to say nothing of the ordinary perils of the sea. A heavy gale, too, might carry transports to most unexpected places. In the course of the American War troops were embarked at New York for Charleston, Carolina, a voyage of about seven hundred miles southward. A storm came on. The transports were dispersed in all directions; and two of them were blown across the Atlantic, three thousand miles. One of them came safely into Falmouth in Cornwall. The other was blown through the straits of Gibraltar and brought up at Carthagena, on the east coast of Spain, actually falling to pieces. They passed her cables round her and hove them taut with the capstan—frapped her is the nautical word—to hold her together, and thus she managed to hobble into Gibraltar, where she did fall to pieces. Look at your map and think what it must have meant to be driven thus at

Digitized by Google

the mercy of the wind, with a good chance of going to the bottom at any moment.

Another trouble was that the skippers of the transports were often extremely ignorant and careless, and very hazy in their ideas of navigation. Sir Harry Smith tells us that on his voyage from Halifax to Jamaica, the captain would leave his quadrant about on deck in the most casual fashion, and that he, Sir Harry, watched over it most jealously knowing that, without it, there was no guide across the ocean. An old general, whose private secretary I was forty years ago, told me that he was shipped off in the year 1840 from England to Cape Town in a hired transport, being then a subaltern who had just joined the Royal Engineers. Less than a week after starting, the captain and the mate had a fight, and in the course of the struggle the captain's sextant—the only one on the ship—went overboard. Luckily the young engineer had with him a quadrant, and with that the captain navigated his ship to Cape Town; but the voyage took one hundred and forty days—twenty mortal weeks to cover a distance which nowadays is traversed in little more than two. But this is not the longest voyage of a transport that is on record, for there was one which took one hundred and eighty days to carry the Seventeenth Light Dragoons home from Buenos Ayres; and, if you measure off the distances on your map, you will find that Buenos Ayres is not so far away as the Cape.

While we were fighting the French in the West Indies at the very end of the eighteenth century, a transport started from thence homeward bound. At the end of a few days the skipper died of excessive drinking, and the mate did not know how to navigate the ship; so a major of infantry took charge of her and undertook to bring her across the Atlantic to the mouth of the Thames. The major took her safely across the Atlantic, guided her into an estuary, and looked round for applause. But, on making inquiry, he found that he was not in the Thames at all, but in the Mersey. Without knowing it, he had passed round the north of Ireland instead of round the south of it, having miscalculated his position by about four hundred miles. However, he brought the ship home safe enough,

Digitized by Google

which was the great point; and perhaps it was as well that he made a mistake of four hundred miles instead of two hundred, otherwise he might have wrecked her on the Irish coast. Numbers of transports were wrecked in old days, some of which were known to have perished, while others were never heard of again. But I have said enough to show that a voyage in a transport less than a hundred years ago was a far more hazardous adventure than we now can dream of.

But there have been certain disasters to transports at sea which are deservedly famous in the annals of the army and will never be forgotten. During the late war with Germany, ships were torpedoed and sunk by the score, and never did we hear of any panic or timid behaviour in men or women. I had the honour to meet on a Cunard ship a stewardess who had been saved from three torpedoed ships, and she was carrying on her work at sea as calmly and happily as ever. Why do we English make it a point of honour to show coolness and courage if we are in danger on board ship? Because the army has set us the example; and now we must see when and how. The first story is that of

THE "BIRKENHEAD."

In January 1852 the *Birkenhead*, troop-ship, an iron paddle-wheel steamer, sailed from Cork with drafts to fill the ranks of the regiments with which Sir Harry Smith was fighting the Kaffirs in Cape Colony. There were nine of these regiments in all, and the drafts numbered close upon five hundred officers and men, the greatest number belonging to any one regiment being seventy-four and the least fifteen. The voyage to the Cape was without incident; a few sick men and soldiers' wives and children were landed, and on the 25th of February the *Birkenhead* sailed again for Port Elizabeth, having now on board thirteen officers, four hundred and seventy-five soldiers, thirty women and children, and a ship's company of one hundred and thirty, including marines, in all six hundred and thirty-eight souls. She was commanded by Captain Robert Salmond; and the senior military officer was Colonel Seton of the Seventy-fourth Highland Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

As Sir Harry Smith was anxiously waiting the arrival of these reinforcements, the ship stood close in shore in order to shorten the passage as far as possible ; and she was travelling at about eight knots in fine weather and a rolling sea, when at two o'clock in the morning she struck an uncharted rock about two miles from shore off Danger Point. Her bottom was pierced just abaft the foremast, and the water at once rushed in with such volume that most of the men on the lower troop-deck were drowned at once in their hammocks. A few only managed to make their way to the deck ; but in so crowded a ship in the month of February (corresponding to September in the Southern Hemisphere) at least half of the men must have been on deck in the ordinary course of things. The captain came up instantly, ordered the engines to be stopped and the boats to be lowered ; and Colonel Seton, who had likewise hastened up, called the officers together, enjoined upon them the importance of silence and discipline, told off one of them to execute any orders which Captain Salmond might give, and himself took his stand at the gangway with drawn sword to check any rush to escape.

Meanwhile the men fell in upon the poop as quietly and steadily as if on parade. Many of them were raw recruits. None of them had ever seen the headquarters of their regiments, so that they had had no chance of imbibing regimental pride and regimental spirit. Most of the different batches had but one officer belonging to them, and two of them had none. Yet every man stood silent awaiting the word of command. " The order and regularity that prevailed on board," wrote Captain Wright, the senior officer who survived, " far exceeded anything that I thought could be effected by the best discipline. . . . Everyone did as he was directed. . . . All officers received their orders and had them carried out as if the men were embarking instead of going to the bottom. There was only this difference—that I never saw an embarkation conducted with so little noise and confusion." Parties of fifty men were told off in reliefs to man the pumps on the lower after-deck, and these marched to and from their work—for they could not stick it for long at a time—as regularly as if they had been ashore, without a sound. There was not a murmur

Digitized by Google

nor a cry. Every word of command was distinctly heard and instantly obeyed.

Meanwhile blue lights were burned as signals of distress, and the captain, in the hope of backing the ship off the reef, ordered the engines to be reversed, but she had hardly moved before she again struck; and the water then flooded the engine-room and extinguished the fires. Meanwhile there had been great difficulties in lowering the boats. One had been rendered useless by falling wreckage, no fewer than three more were unserviceable owing to defective tackle; but three were successfully launched, and the women and children, thirty in all, were first lowered into them. It was no easy task, for the ship was rolling heavily and some of the women could only by main force be torn from their husbands. A few horses that were on board were pushed into the sea by the gangway nearest the shore, as the only chance of saving them and lightening the ship. It was less than fifteen minutes after the ship had first struck when the boats pulled clear of her. Perfect order was still maintained. One large party of men was struggling with the refractory tackle of the larger boats; a relief had just made its way down to the pumps; and the remainder of the soldiers were standing quietly in their ranks on deck.

Then suddenly with a roar of rending iron the *Birkenhead* broke in twain. The fore part, covered with men, reared up, plunged down, and sank like a stone. The funnel fell with a crash upon the men who were wrestling with the tackle of the boats, crushing the life out of some and grievously maiming others. Those that were unhurt rushed aft, for the water flooded into the rent, and the *Birkenhead's* stern was tilting higher and higher into the air. The last batch of men at the pumps was overwhelmed by the inflow before they could escape, and the men with their officers died at their posts. The end was very near, and Captain Salmond gave the word, "All those that can swim jump overboard and make for the boats." It was the signal that discipline was now relaxed and that every man might shift for himself. But the boats numbered only three and must inevitably have been swamped by the crowd of swimming men trying to climb into them; and Colonel Seton, Captain Wright of the Ninety-first, and Lieutenant Girardot of the

Digitized by Google

Forty-third, turning to the men implored them to stay in their ranks rather than imperil the safety of the women and children. It was an entreaty, not a command. Three men only leaped into the water. The remainder stood fast by their officers.

The stern was now rapidly settling down, and the water round it was full of struggling, drowning men, a deadly peril to any swimmer who ventured among them. A little group of officers seems to have gathered round Seton and Salmond by the stern-rails. One of them, Ensign Lucas, hearing his name called, looked round and saw his soldier-servant, who asked for his orders whether he should follow him or not. The man could not swim, though Lucas could; but it did not occur to him to look to his own safety without his master's leave. Lucas bade him climb as high as possible into the rigging; but he never saw his faithful servant again. Presently the stern sank, less than twenty-five minutes after the ship had first struck. The main-topmast was still above water with some fifty men clinging to it; but that was all that was left of the *Birkenhead.*

The scene now was very terrible. Hundreds of men were struggling for life, some holding on to wreckage, others floundering as best they could with wild cries, for a swarm of sharks had gathered round the wreck and dragged down victim after victim. Girardot, who had remained on the stern until the last possible moment, took a prodigious header in order to escape being sucked down, but was dragged far into the depths by a drowning man before he could extricate himself. Wright found a group of spars on which five other men were already lying, and succeeded in picking up nine or ten more. But they could only remain stationary until daylight, for they had lost all their bearings, and, being unable to see the shore, knew not in which direction it might lie. The night was cold, and the men succumbed by scores to exhaustion and sank. When the light came, the officers resumed charge of the survivors, and as best they could propelled the wreckage to which they clung towards the shore; but here fresh peril awaited them, for the coast was rocky and lined with kelp weed, which, entangling men and dragging them under, was hardly less deadly than the sharks. Wright, as his party drifted

Digitized by Google

into the breakers, swam off ahead of the rest, and was ready to help every man ashore and save them from the back-draught of the under-tow. Having collected them all, he led them (for he happened to know the country) to the house of a retired English officer, left them in his charge, and himself returned at once to look for more survivors.

Girardot, reaching the surf alone, happened there upon four or five men upon a cluster of spars, and with them drifted by good fortune within a hundred yards of the beach. All swam ashore save one, who could not swim, whereupon Girardot, though he had been for ten hours in the water and was well-nigh exhausted, bade the man rest his hands on his own shoulders and so brought him safely in. Among his companions was an officer of the Twelfth Lancers, who, on landing, heard the neigh of a horse and recognised his own charger which had swum ashore many hours before him. Girardot and his people found their way to the same refuge as Wright's men; and Girardot and Wright, meeting later on the beach, scoured the coast for the next few days in a small boat and picked up one or two more survivors. But the whole number that thus reached the shore did not exceed sixty-eight. Of all that were on board the *Birkenhead* one hundred and ninety-three only, including all the women and children, were saved, while four hundred and forty-five perished. Both of the commanding officers, Captain Salmond and Colonel Seton, were numbered among the dead.

The regiments whose drafts were on board the *Birkenhead* were the Twelfth Lancers, the Second (Queen's), the Sixth (Warwicks), the Twelfth (Suffolks), the Forty-third (2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry), the Sixtieth (King's Royal Rifle Corps),* the Seventy-third (2nd Royal Highlanders), the Seventy-fourth (2nd Highland Light Infantry), and the Ninety-first (1st Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders). The men, it must be repeated, were raw recruits for the most part, which makes their behaviour the more wonderful.

* It may be noted here that this was not the only occasion on which detachments of the Regiment behaved with great heroism when in peril on the sea. An account of these adventures appears in the *Annals of the Regiment*, Vol. III, pp. 33, 212, 235, as well as in the case of the *Warren Hastings*, in all of which our Regiment played the *leading* part.

Digitized by Google

In the last speech which he ever made in public, at the Royal Academy dinner of 1852, the old Duke of Wellington spoke of it with unstinted praise, saying nothing of their courage, but much of their discipline. It was as an example of transcendent discipline, likewise, that the King of Prussia caused the story of the *Birkenhead* to be read at the head of every regiment in his army. Certainly nothing could surpass the order and obedience both of officers and men. But the supreme sacrifice was made in answer to an appeal and not to a command; and though there was indeed something of discipline in this, there was even more of that close tie between officers and men which is the peculiar distinction of the British Army. It was the naval commander who gave the word, "Every man for himself," as was his right, for he was in supreme control on board ship. But it was the military officers who said to their men, 'If we try to save ourselves we shall only be the death of others. We mean to stay here and die if need be. Will you stay with us?" And the men stayed. Seton, who could not swim, was drowned. Wright and Girardot, who could swim, survived; but their first thought, both when adrift in the ocean and upon reaching the shore, was not for themselves but for their men. If there be one thing which the story of the *Birkenhead* illustrates more strongly than another it is the mutual trust that binds together the British soldier and his officer. There is a regiment, raised by the officer who brought back the despatches of the battle of Quebec, which bore a black line on its appointment as mourning for the death of Wolfe. I have often wished that some such distinction were borne by the regiments that were on the *Birkenhead*, so that when we meet them, we might silently salute the memory of their dead.

This article is printed by arrangement with Messrs. Williams & Norgate, Ltd., 14 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C., who have recently published at the price of 7*s.* 6*d.* net, the book of which it forms a portion—*A Gallant Company*, by the Hon. Sir John Fortescue, K.C.V.O.

Digitized by Google

"SIR JOHN MOORE"

AN APPRECIATION.

". . . . . Nevertheless if not a stone had been raised nor a line written, his work would still remain with us: for no man, not Cromwell, nor Marlborough, nor Wellington, has set so strong a mark for good upon the British Army as John Moore."

THE HON. JOHN FORTESCUE.

Experience has proved that a study of the methods and strategy of the great Captains has always been repaid. To-day, in some quarters, the inclination tends to a study of the leaders of foreign armies to the neglect of those of our own.

It is proverbial that a prophet has no honour in his own country. But it is submitted that there is much to be learnt by a study of our countrymen which we shall not discover from the lives of foreigners.

Men such as Wolfe, John Nicholson, Herbert Edwardes or Charles Gordon, who though not renowned in the same light as the great Captains or even as Cromwell, Marlborough or the Duke of Wellington, have made our armies famous in the face of difficulties undreamt of by Alexander, Turenne or Frederick the Great; these men understood the British temperament. They had to contend, as the soldier undoubtedly will again, till the crack of doom, with the obstructions of the politician, imbued, in his own estimation, with a Napoleonic grasp of all things military.

It is not the writer's intention to give even a brief account of "The Life of Sir John Moore." Books and Diaries dealing with his life in full detail are to be found in any library.

Merely is it hoped to kindle an interest in his methods and to bring out the two aspects in which his greatness is above all challenge; firstly as one of the finest trainers of men and secondly as one of the finest characters that the British Army has ever produced.

Digitized by Google

Coming from such a source, Fortescue's praise of Moore is no light compliment. Cromwell, Marlborough and Wellington were all more successful than Moore in actual battle. But Moore had not the like opportunities and he was invariably a victim to ill fate. He never went into action without being hit. His last campaign, as was the case when he was sent to Sweden, was really a fool's errand.

It is as a trainer and organiser of Light troops that Moore has left his mark, not as a victor of many fights. His system was the foundation of the training and discipline of the British Army in 1914. The four and a half years of the Great War proved it superior to the machine-like discipline of our foes.

His Character.

Moore was a man of high character, energetic, unselfish and possessed of a strong sense of duty to the public service. In all he did he was thorough. It is significant that the small training manual "Section Leading" summarises the chief qualities which go to make up character, as unselfishness, loyalty and determination. He possessed that priceless gift, a personality which inspired those under him to do their best. All who served under him, held him in devotion. It is easy to see from letters the impression he made upon even the most casual acquaintance. "His was the fire that warmed the coldest nature, and urged all who came in contact with him onward in the path of glory along which he strode so mightily himself. No man with a spark of enthusiasm could resist the influence of Moore's great aspirings."*

His Knowledge of His Profession.

Moore's knowledge of his profession was profound. It was gained by assiduous study and deep thought. He had studied the military problems and tendencies of his day. He was ahead of military thought of his time in his conception of strategy and tactics.

In writing of the Corunna campaign, Lewis Butler says "His brilliant strategy, his resolution and the way in which

* *Life of Sir Charles Napier*, Sir W. Napier, Vol. I, p. 58.

Digitized by Google

he handled his troops stamp him as a master of the art of war and elicited the praise of Napoleon." *

He did not, however, confine his studies to military history alone. He realised that the strategy and tactics of an army are largely dictated by that army's organization and interior economy.

The work of the Light Division in the Peninsula is a striking example of the development of a new era in tactics. The man who can break away from the old, take up the new idea and pursue it with confidence must have laid the foundations of that confidence by close study of the conditions of his day.

To-day the question of the anti-tank defence of the Forward Troops requires development.

Armed with a mechanised light gun or heavy machine gun such duties would require the same spirit and high state of training which caused our 5th Battalion to be distributed by companies amongst the various brigades in Spain and Portugal.

Once again might the Regiment evolve a new form of tactics and so lead the way.

His Interest in Light Infantry.

As a major John Moore served for a time in the 60th Royal Americans. There he became acquainted with those Rifle and Light Infantry tactics which formed the foundation of the system he later inaugurated at Shorncliffe. There he saw the value of disciplined individualism as inculcated by Henri Bouquet and Francis Haldimand, two of the first Commanding Officers of our Regiment.

His tour in the West Indies showed him very clearly that a new form of discipline was required in the Army as a whole. Moore felt that the drill book of Dundas, founded on the system of Frederick, was too mechanical. He turned to "*The Regulations for the exercise of Riflemen and Light Infantry.*" This book, written by Lieut.-Colonel Baron de Rottenburg, Colonel of the 5th Battalion of the 60th, was the model upon which that Battalion and later the whole Army was trained.

* *Wellington's Operations in the Peninsular*, Capt. L. Butler, Vol. I, p. 106.

Digitized by Google

Moore's opportunity came when the camp was formed at Shorncliffe of the 43rd and 52nd Regiments and the Rifle Corps (95th).

It is interesting to note that this same de Rottenburg succeeded Moore as the trainer of Light troops at Shorncliffe in 1808.

Moore as a Trainer of Men.

Moore realised that the principles underlying sound military training in all stages of the world's history were identical—a sound organization and interior economy.

He saw that the whole development of war tended towards looser formations, with consequently greater demands upon the individual whether officer or man. He was the first to see that what was required was "not a new drill but a new discipline, a new spirit that should make of the whole a living organism to replace a mechanical instrument."* In the methods which he inculcated at Shorncliffe, Moore built up the foundations of our modern system of discipline and training, a foundation which has stood the test of over a century of peace and war.

Briefly, these methods aimed at "encouraging to the utmost the intelligence and initiative of the individual; treating soldiers as men and not as machines."†

His training was systematic. He first of all took his officers, and after eliminating those who were quite unfitted to command, he instilled into them the three qualities which are essential to the training of men—energy, knowledge and sympathy. He then delegated to every officer real authority, in proportion to his rank, not only to train the men under him for war, but to look after every detail of their welfare; thus he taught the men to regard their officers not only as their leaders in battle, but as their guides and helpers at all times. He showed both officers and N.C.O.'s that true discipline is not the punishment of crime but its prevention. Officers were brought up to treat their men as comrades and join in their games. A maxim of the camp, unfortunately too often forgotten in the Great

* *Diary of Sir John Moore*, Vol. II, p. 82 (Maurice).

† Fortescue, *History of the British Army*, Vol. VI, p. 411.

Digitized by Google

War, was " It is the duty of every officer to provide for the wants of his men."*

Lastly, he took the private soldier, awakened his pride in himself, encouraged him to use his intelligence, to become what the Americans in their Civil War called a " thinking bayonet," and finally made him as keen as his officer on the efficiency of his unit.

Thus Moore extracted the utmost from *esprit de corps*, which has been proved again and again the surest rock on which to build the moral of a professional army. He saw that the good soldier must not only give to his profession his body and brain, but his heart also. To-day this has become a platitude.

He found the men under a discipline based entirely on fear of punishment, a discipline which made no attempt to appeal to their minds or hearts. He left them under one based on individual keenness, mutual confidence, and a spirit of comradeship between officers and men ; a form of discipline which has once more, in the greatest of all wars, proved itself superior to any other.

He so fashioned the units of the Light Division " that they were found to be soldiers unsurpassable, perhaps never equalled."†

That his methods were successful is shown by the large number of officers trained under his supervision who rose later to high commands in the Army. His system has been too briefly outlined, but it is the foundation of the system of the British Army of to-day.

The criticism of a German general, speaking to a captured officer after the First Battle of Ypres, proves its value, " Your men all fight like N.C.O.'s." No higher tribute to individuality could be paid by friend or foe.

In conclusion, there seems to be at least four great lessons which we can learn from a study of Sir John Moore's life.

The first is to keep our minds supple and active throughout our service, and, like him, to look always ahead and not backwards in training for war. Moore never accepted things as he found them, nor did he wait until he became a

* " Training of the New Army, *R.W.S.I. Journal*, Nov., 1916.

† *Life and Letters of Sir John Moore*, Brownrigg, p. 148.

Digitized by Google

General before he began to think about reform. Even as a junior officer, he never allowed himself to become hypnotised by tradition or routine; he looked with clear eyes into the future, saw that conditions were changing, made up his mind what reforms were wanted, and set steadily to work, in whatever position he found himself, to carry them through.

The Army stands again to-day, just as it did in his time, at the cross-roads. Mechanicalisation, with all its attendant problems, both moral and physical, has got to be faced. It is within the power of every officer serving to-day, whether senior or junior, regimental or staff, to do the same, and so help the Army along its new and difficult road.

The second lesson is to appreciate to the full, as he did, the value of the human factor in war. There is a real danger nowadays that in thinking of the machine we may forget the man. Man has always been, and always will be, the basic element in war; and we can learn from a close study of Moore's methods, that no sound superstructure of reform, whether in organization, training or tactics, can ever be built, unless the foundations, the regimental officers and men, stand firm and strong.

The third lesson is, like him, "to steer a straight course." We cannot all hope to become a military genius like Napoleon, or a master of diplomacy like Marlborough, but a career like that of Sir John Moore is not beyond our powers. Here was no outstanding military genius, but a plain soldier, who nevertheless, by courage, clear thinking, determination and hard work, rose to the top of his profession in days when it was rare to get there by merit alone. Not only did he do this, but he left upon the Army a greater "mark for good" than others who are generally accounted more famous as Generals. If we, who have to carry on the traditions of the Army and the Regiment to-day, can follow even to a small extent the fine example he set of loyalty and unselfish devotion to duty, then we can feel that his life, in spite of its many disappointments, was not lived in vain; but that it will help us, when we in our turn have something to do, to "do it worthily."

Digitized by Google

Lastly, "Be thorough." Moore neglected no detail of the organization of his units either for their well being or interior economy.

No fitter praise and no more striking lesson for to-day can be given than in the order published by H.R.H. The Duke of York, Commander-in-Chief, on Moore's death :

"His life was spent amongst his troops."

A. E. L.

Digitized by Google

A HUNTING EXPEDITION OF LIEUTENANTS REDVERS BULLER AND DONALD BROWNE FROM MONTREAL IN 1865

(*Copied from the Diary of the former.*)

Wednesday, January 13th. Donald and I started at 8.10 a.m. in a steam tug. It was a lovely day, and a fresh north-easterly wind kicked up a nasty sea; the little boat, as the Captain said, was very lively and poor Donald was very ill. I myself was certainly as near ill as I ever have been. We arrived safe though sick, about half-past two, and found Daly on the wharf ready to receive us. We went to his house, and later spent the evening at the house of Dr. Smith, our other companion. We got all our packing completed and to bed at 12.30. Daly intended us to sleep two in a bed but I preferred a sofa.

Thursday, 14th. Up at 5.30, had breakfast and started at 8 o'clock, Daly and the Doctor in a small single sleigh, Donald and I in a woodsled with a tandem of two of the worst pullers I ever saw. We were well off for reins, but had only a short whip; however we made that do, as Donald and I took turns about to run alongside the leader and flake him, whilst the driver indulged in the "young Canada" vernacular, a mixture of impiety and oaths. The sleighing was not good, as there was too little snow, but the country was lovely. The day before had been what they call a silver frost, that is, it rained and froze at the same time: I have seen this before but never so beautiful as to-day. The trees were one mass of frozen twigs, in fact ice trees, and in the bright sun they glittered and sparkled and rattled in the wind most musically.

With some little difficulty we reached Bears River, eight miles in one hour and a half, and then turning into a bush road drove eight more to the last settlement, the home of Mr. Clark, a most charming, hospitable old farmer, who gave us an excellent lunch. Here we met our Indians, four in number—Jim Hughes, John Peter (both good hunters), Stephen and Louis, two boys to haul and carry.*

* Louis was a hunter, and a very good one too.

Digitized by Google

At 2 p.m. we had each of us shouldered our allotted portion of the baggage—for us about 40 lbs. and our guns, and the Indians about 60 lbs. each—and portaged through the woods one and a half miles to a lake, where the baggage was put on two little sleighs, and we walked gaily across it, by no means sorry to have dropped our loads.

Having gone about one and a half miles across the lake we reached a deserted lumberer's camp, a very large one, built to accommodate 25 men. It was in good order so we lit a fire, cooked our dinner, and passed the evening and night there, killing time by eating pork and onions and playing "All Fours."

Friday, 15th. We slept well, and about 5.30 a.m. we packed our traps, and started, after a good breakfast, at 7 a.m. We had the hardest day I ever had. I don't think I ever was so nearly got through before in my life. We were packing our bundles and, on Donald's saying that his had been a little heavy the day before, I said I would take his coat in mine, and did so; that 7 lbs. seemed 28 ere I had done the day. We walked about a mile up Lake Tolly (Toli), then one and a half miles hard portage, and thus by stages reached the Lumber Camp, where we were hospitably treated and had tea; then one mile to the river, which was not frozen, so we had to carry our bundles five miles through bush to the camp along an awful road, in fact no road at all, just track, through very rocky hills. We eventually arrived at 3 p.m. The poor little doctor was quite done up half-way and had to give his load to one of the Indians who carried a full 90 lbs. We brought him with us as a boy to keep the camp, so the others made him carry double loads and do all the work. We arrived at the camping ground at 3 p.m. pretty well done up; the Indians set merrily to work and by seven had built us a nice little shanty. We sat by the fire till nine and then turned in.

Saturday, 16th, at 5 a.m. A fine strong wind, a good thing for still hunting, as the noise in the tops of the trees hides the noise one makes going through the bushes, and instead of remaining to fix the camp we left Stephen to do it, and started, Daly and the doctor with Jim Hughes, I with John, and Donald with Louis. We all departed up the lake. I think I had walked about twenty minutes

Digitized by Google

through the bush when we heard two shots ahead of us. We thought they must be Indians but, on going on, found Jim, Daly and the doctor had struck a track, followed and killed an old bull moose right in front of us. It was bad luck for us as it was our beat. We walked till 2 p.m. and then went back, having seen nothing. Daly and party were back before us, having seen no more, and Donald came in dead beat about 5 p.m., having wounded a cow and followed it a long way until he got to a barren where the snow had melted and he could not follow up the track. First day, one kill.

We were all very jolly that night and played cards and sang in spite of the cold, which must have been about zero. We turned in at 9 p.m. but all awoke at midnight, as the fire had burned down and it was bitterly cold all through the night.

Sunday, 17th. There was a strong northerly wind blowing, and the hard crackling sound of the frozen snow makes it impossible to stalk moose without a strong breeze. We agreed to hunt to-day and keep Sunday another day, and all started in the same order as yesterday, with the exception of the doctor, whose little short legs were very tired with his exertions of yesterday, and therefore content to stay at home and keep camp with Stephen. About half an hour after we left the others, I thought I heard a crash in the swamp we were skirting and, running up the hill, found we had two moose out. I fired at the cow who was going a fast trot up the opposite hill—about 200 yds. off—with what effect I did not then know, as I was slipping in my next cartridge. I saw the bull, a young one with a nice pair of horns, going up the hill a little nearer. I was aiming at him with a full sight, 100 yds., guessing him to be about 100 yds. off and, like a fool, said, "How far?" to John. "Two hundred yards will be necessary." I thought I must be very wrong and put up my sight to 200 yds., and had the mortification of seeing the ball hit the rock the other side of him, just about three inches over his shoulder; the direction was very good seeing he was trotting fast. He went on about 100 yds. and stopped to look for his cow and I fired again, and the ball went into a trunk of a tree on its way towards him. Bad luck to it! I was sure I

Digitized by Google

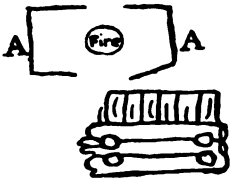
had him that time; it was no use crying over spilt milk. I had lost the bull so went down to find what had become of the cow. We found I had wounded her, and followed, tracking by the blood for about four and a half miles, when we came to a piece of burnt-up ground, with no snow. It was no use going on then, as it was 8 o'clock; we returned to the camp very disgusted and rather tired. On return we found the doctor had amused himself fishing, and had caught one trout which he brought in from the lake frozen.

The others returned about 6 p.m., having had no luck. We passed a very jolly evening with songs.

Monday, 18*th*. A fine, clear, still day. Daly walked over to Godwin's lumber camp to try and get some pork, as we were getting short. The doctor, Donald and I fished. We caught some fish but they were rather shy, and we only caught seven. We sent Louis into Digby for some more supplies, and Daly came back about 2, so we went out and brought in the dead moose, and a hard pull we had of about 50 lbs. weight. We again finished the day with a very jolly evening.

Tuesday, 19*th*. Up early. Turned out by the cold, and our fire had gone out for want of replenishing. We packed up our traps and left our camp on Sandy Lake, marching west about four miles. We walked a mile along "Little Dish Lake," and reached "Big Dish Lake," on a large island in the middle of which we built ourselves a really magnificent cabin. We reached the camping ground about 2 o'clock, and had all finished at 6, when we had dinner. All very tired with the portage and our exertions and were fast asleep at 8.30. As I imagine a winter shanty is very different from anything you imagine, I may as well describe ours here—a very good one of its sort. I must premise that the only tool employed is an axe, so the workmanship is necessarily rough. The sides AA are alike, the Indians sleeping on one side and we on the other: the fire is in the centre. The sides and roof of A are made of board split out of lengths of pine trees about 10 feet long. The logs at the back are let into one another by notches and caulked with moss and fir tops. The whole edifice is entirely dependent for warmth on the enormous fire. This is kept up in the centre, and the moment that goes down you freeze.

Digitized by Google



Back view of A

Side view of A sides removed

Wednesday, 20th. A fine, cold, clear day, but much too still for any good chance of sport. Louis returned from Digby, 81 miles, bringing us 40 lbs. of flour, 10 lbs. of sugar, some onions and a jar of whiskey—a pretty good load for one man. He got here about 9 a.m., but as he was tired, Donald and I went out together with Johnny. We hunted the tracks of some caribou all day: after tracking them five hours we came up to the end of the herd, but the wind was against us and we had no chance. Daly and the doctor did nothing. Snowing this evening.

Thursday, 21st. Johnny and I started early. It had just snowed enough to cover the ground and that was all; not nearly enough for hunting. There was no wind. We tracked five moose for about six hours and came up to them in a thick bush. They heard us breaking through the crust and bushes, and were scared and off before we saw them, so we had all our trouble for nothing. I was getting very down in the mouth, as I am afraid we shall never have any weather for still hunting: there is such a crust on what little snow there is, that it is impossible to get near anything. However, on returning and finding that Donald had surprised five caribou on a barren, and had shot two, I was quite happy, as I was very anxious he should have some sport, he is always so unlucky. I think I shall try for caribou to-morrow: they live on the barrens and are therefore much easier to approach than the moose who live in the thicker bush.

Friday, 22nd. We had to send Louis to Godwin's lumbering camp to get some more flour, so Donald and I went out with Johnny. It had snowed about one and a half inches in the night and there was a strong north wind, so we went out full of hope but were doomed to disappointment

Digitized by Google

as we did not even see a track all day. Daly and Jim were out alone, the doctor remaining at home. Late in the evening they came on a bull moose lying down and Daly shot him. He came back full of joy, but I am very down on my luck. This is the second day I have seen nothing and a week that I have not had a proper shot. Our time is getting short and I am afraid I shall leave without getting anything.

Saturday, 23rd. It had snowed all night and snowed all day. I started with Johnny at 8.30 and worked hard all day. We followed the tracks of three moose and twice almost got up to them, but it was not to be, and I returned at 6 p.m., having seen nothing. Donald had done nothing either, and Daly and the doctor had employed the day hauling in the meat of the moose Daly had shot yesterday.

Sunday, 24th. We have so much meat to get in that we had to send Jim in to Indian Hill to get three more men to help with it. Donald and Louis went after his caribou meat. Unfortunately there has been a split in the camp, as Johnny and Louis have quarrelled. It seems that they have revived an old quarrel of five years' standing; but it is war to the knife between them, and we have to keep them separated as much as possible. Taking this into consideration I decided to give my luck one more chance and to try a hunt. I started early, at 8 sharp, and followed the track of a moose all day, and at 2 o'clock we got up to him, a fine bull. He had heard us and was standing up in thick bushes about 200 yds. off. I could only see his horns, and the first shot I put on the wrong side of his body, and missed. He moved a little and I saw the line of his back. I fired again and hit a tree just over him: the third shot, after he had moved again, I put a bullet plumb into him. He ran off and I after him, and in running through a swamp in front of us I dropped all my cartridges, and when we came up to him I could not finish him. He kept on running and falling down and we followed him as long as he went homeward, and when he turned I went home leaving him lying down in a swamp, for which I am just starting this morning (25th) and hope to find him dead.

Digitized by Google

Monday, 25th. Started for my moose and found him lying dead where I left him. He had a nice little pair of horns. I got him up and brought in whatever we could, especially his "mouth," or the flexible part of his nose, which is a great delicacy. Donald had concluded to try one more hunt and it was lucky he did, for he shot a moose on my hill whereat I rejoiced greatly, as he wanted to kill a moose. Louis arrived with two Indians, all he could get, and we are preparing to start to-morrow—a really awful journey. We want to get through to Clark's the same night with heavy loads: I hope we shall do it.

Tuesday, 26th. Packed up our traps and left camp, Big Dish Lake, in the following order, at 8.20 a.m.:—Jim, carrying round of moose meat and fore-quarter of caribou (this was the heaviest load: I fancy it must have weighed about 90 lbs.); Solomon, one of the extra Indians, carrying three hind quarters of caribou, wrapped in a skin of same; Johnny, carrying a hind quarter of caribou in skin, two mouffles, four tongues and some trout; Louis, carrying our two sets of moose horns and a lot of moose skin; Daly, with his kit; Doctor, with ditto; Donald, with ditto; self, with ditto; Stephen, with all the cooking things and camp gear.

Thus equipped we walked 11 miles across country to Godwin's camp: it was an awful tug, as the snow had hidden the holes in the bogs and made walking very bad. We reached camp (11 miles as crow flies—I suppose we walked nearly 15) at 1.15. We rested awhile and had dinner, and then went back over the lakes and portages the same road we came out on, and reached Clark's (17 miles as crow flies, from our starting place) at 6 p.m. We here supped, and getting into a trap we had in waiting, drove into Digby the same night, arriving at 12.30 a.m. at Daly's. It was a bitter cold night, thermometer below zero, and blowing in on our faces all the way. I and Donald were dressed for hard work carrying in the woods, and not for sleighing, so we both got a good deal chilled and caught bad colds.

Wednesday, 27th. Donald and I turned out at 9.30, much refreshed by our first night's rest with our clothes off, and killed time in Digby until the arrival of the good

Digitized by Google

ship *Conqueror*, which happened about 4 p.m., she having had a most stormy passage. We left in her at 9 p.m. There was only one berth to be had and I put Donald into that, as he is such a bad sailor, in the hopes that if he lay still all the time he would not suffer, and selected for myself the corner part of the locker, which was round the cabin, under the berths, on what I knew would be the lee side of the boat during the passage, but on the cabin becoming full of passengers and the berth above my head being occupied by a pasty-looking "blue-nose," I considered it more prudent to change and lie on the locker on the weather side, which put me under Donald, whom I knew I could trust to give me some warning. It was well I did, for though I got no sleep having to hold on all night, yet I escaped the dreadful fate of the man who took my place as, in the agony of sea-sickness, the blue-nose above mistook his coat for a basin ! !

We had a very rough passage indeed and arrived at St. John at 6 a.m. Thanks to the berth Donald was not sick, he and I being about the only two of some dozen passengers who were not.

Thursday, 28th. We were warmly greeted by everyone, and considered tremendously good sportsmen, as a bag as good as ours is seldom made in so short a time. We spent the day in making a few purchases.

Friday, 29th. Left for Fredericton by stage at 8 a.m., having had a most delicious night's rest, and discovered that it was not at all a wonder that we were occasionally cold at nights in the woods as, during the time we were out, the mean average of the thermometer for a week was +7°, and one night it was down as low as −22°. It was a lovely day and the roads being in perfect order for sleighing we had a pleasant drive over the 65 miles and reached the Barker House, Fredericton, at 6 p.m., where, having had tea, I am just inditing this veracious history with a very bad pen. It has just occurred to me that I have never described Daly and the doctor so, with Donald's assistance, I will proceed to do so now. Daly is a good-natured, pig-headed pot house keeper. He is young, strong and decent looking. One would fancy him to be the son of an English tenant farmer and his singing is of the most rustic

Digitized by Google

description. He is an enthusiastic sportsman with the most consummate belief in John Daly: an energetic, capital man in camp. The doctor is a short, stout, fussy little man of 5 ft. 4 in. in height and nearly the same in width: he is a blue-nose by birth but, having been a medical student both at Edinburgh and London, is somewhat civilised. He has a prodigious memory and a heavy tenor voice, and his stock of anecdotes and songs is unfailing. He is, without exception, the most amusing companion I have ever met, as when you don't laugh with him you must laugh at him: my private belief is that he was miserable nearly the whole time in the woods, except the evenings, when he was thoroughly happy and in his glory.

Saturday, 30th. Snowed hard all day. We ordered our kit and Colonel Saunders, the Provincial A.D.C., kindly drove us out to the Indian village, 11 miles out of Fredericton, where we secured our Indians, consisting of Gate Aequin, his son Peter as camp keeper, and Johnny Mitchell. We ordered a trap and expect to start at 8 a.m. to-morrow.

Sunday, 31st. The three Indians, Gate Aequin and his son and Joe Mitchell turned up in good time. We and our traps were packed into a large wood sleigh and we left the Barker House at 8.30. The roads, from yesterday's storm, were drifted up and we made but slow progress. Our driver was, however, a very amusing man and he kept anecdotes and songs going the whole way, and at 5.30 we reached Mr. Ganong's tavern at Little River, 21 miles from Fredericton, where, the horses being pretty tired, we halted for the night. I here saw the working of the poor relief system in the country, for domiciled in the house was a poor old man of 78, a pauper, who was supported by the parish. He is put up to auction when he first becomes in need of support and knocked down to the lowest bidder, the amount in this instance being 65 dollars a year, which is paid by the parish to the person who agrees to keep him. As this sum is to cover everything, including funeral expenses in the event of his death, he is generally well treated! After a good supper we turned into bed, and Donald and I for the first time were obliged to put up with the usual American accommodation, namely, one bed

Digitized by Google

between two. It was a good big one, however, and we slept pretty well.

Monday, 1st February. We turned out at 4 a.m., had breakfast and started about an hour later. The roads were still heavy and at about 10.30 we reached a Mr. Linton's, having covered 15 miles, where we had dinner. Mr. Linton has a lumber camp in the woods in our direction, and he persuaded us to be driven 12 miles up a portage road, or a road through the woods up which the lumbermen haul their supplies, and told us that then we should find ourselves within two miles of our camp. It was 12 miles on his way, and I am ashamed to say that I mistrust Canadian human nature sufficiently to be always doubtful of the genuineness of their advice when they appear to gain anything by it. Still, Donald wanted to go to save the eight miles of hauling we should have the other way, so we went by the road, and a bad one it was. At 2 p.m. we took leave of our driver and Mr. Linton, who said if we hauled out through that bush in front we should be right on Cranberry Plain, where we wanted to go: he had got his 12 mile lift and all he wanted. We packed all our traps on our toboggans (small sleighs), donned our snow shoes and started telling the driver to come for us again on the 24th, to a farm house four miles from Mr. Linton's: we hauled for two hours and seeing no bog, as it was getting dark we camped, that is, scooped out the snow in a sheltered part of the bush, lit a big fire in the middle of the hole thus made, and tried to sleep round it. I did not get out my blanket as, in this sort of camp, you have to lie so close to the fire to keep warm that if you have one on you are sure to burn it. I lay down Indian fashion, which consists in taking off your coat and spreading it over you, and thus, Donald being similarly equipped, we passed a tolerably comfortable night. My cold was worse that night and I was beginning to fear I had an attack of flundritis, I coughed so much—so much so that I told Donald I should go back to the settlements if it did not get better.

Tuesday, February 2nd. We had not been sufficiently comfortable to make us lazy so we were up early and started soon after daylight, I going first to break a road through the soft snow, that is, to press it down a little with my

Digitized by Google

snowshoes, then the three Indians each hauling a toboggan, then Donald doing the same. His work and mine were about equal, as a snowshoe sinking in the soft upper snow about six inches is very heavy walking; you carry so much on your shoes.

I should say we had found that, instead of Mr. Linton having shewn us a short cut, he had put us out of our way, and that we had 11 miles to haul this day. This we effected and reached Gate's camp at 3.30, all pretty well done out as, from the snow of Saturday, the hauling was very heavy. The camp is a most comfortable one, and after a good dinner we turned in.

Wednesday, February 3rd. Up at daybreak after a good night's sleep, but I felt far from well: my cough has got harder and rather more painful, and I have a dizzy headache. However I concluded exercise was about the best thing for me, so about 8 o'clock we started, Joe and Donald, Gate and I. We walked about two miles together, and had I not kept constantly reminding myself that on the day I killed my moose I felt equally seedy, I am sure I should have turned back, but I kept on and when, after parting (we having walked about two and a half miles), Gate saw a caribou lying down in the corner of an open barren we were crossing, I felt rewarded. The beast saw us almost at the same moment as we saw him, but we dropped flat on the snow and he did not get up. After lying still until he put his head down, we came to the conclusion that our only chance was to creep in the snow up to a small bush that was almost in a direct line between us and him, and to try a shot from there, our relative positions at the moment being:—bush 250 yds. from us; caribou 170 from bush. We accordingly took off our snowshoes and, putting them on our hands, wormed (I know no other word) ourselves through the soft snow, up to the bush. When we got there the caribou was still lying down: I coughed and as he got up, fired, and down he came with a bullet through both his shoulder blades. As I was going up to cut his throat, Donald appeared. He had crossed the track soon after we parted, and had followed it and come up to the barren just in time to see me start on my creeping excursion, and had watched us all the

Digitized by Google

time. I was sorry we had clashed, though I really believe he would rather I killed the animal than do it himself, as he has already bagged two. After skinning him we returned to camp.

I should here describe this part of this country a little. It differs greatly from Nova Scotia, which is a hilly, rocky country; this is almost a dead level for miles and miles and is a succession of bogs (called barrens), divided and surrounded by groves of pine and spruce trees. The whole country is covered with, from 18 inches to 2 feet of snow: the upper layer at present is very soft and your snowshoes sink nearly five inches. Without them you go in at once to the waist. Of course now the barrens look like lakes, and, as they are quite open, you hunt round the wooded part and peep into the barrens where the caribou is mostly like to feed.

Thursday, February 4th. It has snowed all night and all day. It was no good hunting, so we passed a lazy morning, Donald making an axe-handle, I a washing-basin out of a block of birch. In the afternoon, sending Gate and Joe in front to break the way, we waded two miles to a deserted lumber camp. We found it in very good order but completely snowed up. After an hour's shovelling with our snowshoes we cleared it out and, lighting an enormous fire, left it to thaw out, as we intend to move into it to-morrow.

Friday, February 5th. Snowed all night and was still snowing in the morning when, having packed up our traps on our toboggans, we started at 9 a.m. for the lumber camp. I feel better this morning than I have yet, and hope I am about through my cold. We reached camp after a hard lug, as the road we broke yesterday had all drifted up. Spent the afternoon in "fixing," eating and drinking, played Donald 12 games of écarté, won six each, went to bed at 10; still snowing.

Saturday, February 6th. A lovely day. We started early, taking Peter and a toboggan with us, meaning to break a road for him to the caribou I shot on Wednesday and then to go for a hunt ourselves. We got to the place but could not find the meat. We spent four fruitless hours searching for it: the search was conducted in this wise:

Digitized by Google

taking off our snowshoes we waded about in the sand, hoping to find the carcase by treading upon it. Thinking this of no use we sent Peter home, and Donald and Joe started on a hunt, and Gate and I remained to continue the search for the caribou. Hardly had we recommenced our wading when I struck it at once, scarcely three inches deep, though the whole place had drifted in so smooth that it might just as well have been three feet for all the indication the surface gave. We hauled it up, and taking home a hind quarter, left the rest under a tree, well blazed, so that there will be no difficulty in finding it this time if it does snow again: we ought to have marked the place before. Donald found nothing and we spent the evening listening to old Gate telling us ancient Indian legends which appear to be an odd mixture between Scripture, mythology and fairy stories.

Sunday, February 7th. After a quiet morning we went about midday to pay a visit to a camp of lumbermen about two miles from here: they (five in all) were very civil and gave us a capital lunch. The "boss" amused me much: we were grinding our axes, and I looked at one of theirs and said it was rather a small one for their work, and he said, "That's the one I use, and you know I don't do a d—d sight of work."

Coming back to camp we crossed the tracks of a drove of caribou, quite fresh; they must have gone about half-an-hour. We were sorely tempted to follow, but Donald and I had agreed that, now we were alone, we were to keep Sabbath, so we came on, and went to bed to dream of the slaughter we hope to make to-morrow.

Monday, February 8th. We all four started, after a good breakfast, at 8 a.m., for the tracks we saw yesterday. About 10 o'clock we came up to the drove, three in number. Unfortunately they heard us before we saw them and started off, and we after them. The snow was very deep and soft, and we soon came up to them, that is to say, Joe, Gate and Donald did, for the moment I tried running, my cold choked me and I could only muster a slogging walk. Gate got two shots and slightly wounded two of them; one of these Donald polished off, hitting him twice. We left Joe to perform his obsequies, and starting together pursued the other two. We came up to them again about 11.30 in

Digitized by Google

thick wood: Donald and I each fired, and Gate says I hit mine; if I did it was a fluke, for I hardly saw him. We followed them until 4.20 when, being six miles from home, we returned and reached home at 6.10, somewhat tired after ten hours at our best pace, heavy snow-shoeing through green woods. Coming home we came across a drove of about ten caribou but did not get a shot; Donald is going after them to-morrow. We also crossed a fresh track of a single one which I meditate pursuing to-morrow, as I am somewhat sceptical about the wounds of the caribou to-day, though there certainly was some blood on the track, yet it did not seem to stop them at all. Peter hauled in our dead caribou of last Wednesday.

Tuesday, February 9th. I started on the track of the single caribou about 8.15, and followed it until 3 o'clock. A pretty dance he led us, all the way through green wood; we came up to him there and scared him without our seeing him. I suppose he saw or smelt us: we had crossed a fresh track a little before, so we went back to it and followed that until 4.30 without effect, when we turned homeward and reached camp about 5.30, pretty tired, as we had been in the deep snow of the green woods all day, and found Donald home before us. He and Joe had found the herd we saw yesterday and, following them about four miles, he had had 14 shots but had only bagged one caribou! It is so difficult to judge distances in the snow and, with a rifle, 30 yds. will make all the difference between hitting and missing. I should say that the snow-shoeing here is of two sorts, namely, in the green woods, and on the burnt land and barrens. On the latter, where both sun and wind have full effect the snow soon packs and one's shoes seldom sink more than a few inches at the outside. In the former, neither sun nor wind reach the land; the snow remains always soft, and one's snow-shoes sink at least six inches, generally from eight to twelve, and sometimes even more, so the going on the two surfaces is very different.

Wednesday, February 10th. Gate and I started at 8.30 on a long cruise. About three inches of snow had fallen during the night and it was still snowing, but it stopped about 9 o'clock. We went across Jebo Brook, down to the Miramichi Road, ten miles as the crow flies, and then

Digitized by Google

taking a wide circle to the northward, returned home at 6 o'clock, walking not less than 25 miles, most of it over burnt land, but the last night's snow made the going pretty heavy, and we did not even see a track. We passed the lumber camp coming home and they made us come in and share a cup of tea. Donald and Joe went after two that had separated from the herd they hunted yesterday, but the new snow had muddled the tracks and they did nothing. It was soft all day and the snow balled on one's feet, and I have galled one of my toes somewhat with the thongs; sweet oil and turpentine is supposed to be going to make it all right by to-morrow though.

Thursday, February 11th. Gate and I went out at 8.30 to the eastward, through the green woods, and soon found the track of a single caribou. We followed, and came up to him at 11.30, and I shot him. He was a fine bull, about four years old: unfortunately he had just shed his horns and the places were hardly healed up. After performing his obsequies we found another single track, which we followed until 4.30 when, as we were some way from home, we left him and returned, reaching camp almost at the same moment as Donald, who had been down to the northward, taking Peter with him to haul home the caribou he shot the day before yesterday, which Peter has done. One of his hind quarters has been eaten by a "loup cervier" (Anglice—wild cat). Donald found a drove of four on the barrens near the River Gasperau, and had some nine or ten shots but only bagged one, a nice fat cow, wounding, but not getting another.

Friday, February 12th. A bad beginning makes a bad ending I have heard, and it was so in this case. Gate and I went off from camp forgetting to take any lunch or my glasses. We started about 8.30 and went off on the track of a single beast Donald had seen as he came home last night. We followed him a long way down to the River Gasperau, and then back to the S.W. when, crossing a large double track nearly as fresh, we left his and followed that. This eventually took us on to a comparatively fresh track of three, which we followed, and from barrens and burnt lands (which the others appeared to like) it led us entirely through the very thickest

Digitized by Google

part of the green woods. About 2.45 we came up to them, in an awful thicket: they heard us and were off before we saw them, but we heard the row in the dry branches and bolted after them. Unfortunately they divided and we, still more unfortunately, crossed first, and therefore followed the track of the bull. After a chase of two miles we caught him up and I saw him ahead of me in some low bushes dead beat. He took a plunge through the deep snow and then stopped, and then a plunge and so on. I was some hundred yards behind him and Gate called out to me "Shoot." I took my rifle out of the case but did not shoot, as I was coming up to him fast and I hoped to get a better shot than an end-on one, when he took a bigger jump than usual and disappeared! We had reached the land of Pleasant Brook: very unpleasant it was to me in this instance, and down it he trotted on the ice as easily as a horse along a road, and was out of sight before I got to the bank. Gate said that was why he told me to shoot as he knew it was the last chance.

We retraced our steps and followed the tracks of the cow and calf, whom we found by their pace we should easily have overtaken, as they did not appear to have been able to go at all in the deep snow, had we not had the bad luck to follow the bull. We thought we would follow a little to see where they had gone, when, in about 20 minutes, right in front of us, in an awful thick place, up they jumped, having been lying down (much to our surprise, as we did not expect to see them for another two miles). They were out of sight before I could get a shot, and we rushed after them but they bothered us by taking the back track, and thus gained a long start. We followed until 5 o'clock when, being four miles from camp, we turned homeward and reached camp, almost starving, at 6.10 after—having nothing to eat all day—I think the hardest day I have yet had. Donald and Joe had hauled in the caribou he shot yesterday, and had set two traps for the *loup cervier* (pronounced "lucifer") that ate the other. After dinner and a game of écarté, Donald and I refreshed ourselves, by way of supper, with a delicacy known to lumberers by the euphonious name of "bang belly." It consists of bread crumbs, pork fat and molasses all fried up together, and it really is very good.

Digitized by Google

Saturday, February 18th. The first day we have had with any wind at all since we have been out here. Donald and Joe walked in to the settlement to get some ammunition as he has shot away all his, and mine does not fit his rifle. Gate and I went after the cow and calf we left last night. We came up to them and started them in the green wood, but were lucky enough to head them off to the barrens. They doubled on an old track, which put us out, and so they had a long start, and when we came up to them again they were feeding on an open barren. We stalked to about 200 yds. of them and then I tried a shot. I shot at the big one and missed; the wind was strong and we were dead to leeward, and he never heard the report and never moved. I slipped in another cartridge and fired again, hitting him this time through the fore leg: he started off at a gallop and the calf after him. They ran round us in a half circle, making for some green wood on our right, and I had two shots at him as he ran. The first missed, going just in front; the second went through his head and he dropped dead in his tracks to my great delight. Happy to have got one, I did not follow the calf far but went back, cut up the one I had killed, which proved to be a bull, not a cow, and a fine one too and, the lumber camp being on our way home, we took a quarter of him with us for them. We got to their camp and found nobody at home, but there was a pot on the fire and, peeping in, I saw a most excellent looking pie, called, in the woods, a pot pie, made of potatoes, pork, meat, bread and paste, so Gate and I boiled the kettle and made tea, and had a hearty meal, such are the manners and customs of the woods. We got home early and I altered the stock of my rifle. Then I made Gate draw me a sort of map of the country, which I have endeavoured to copy (see map on page 64). It is pretty correct but much too narrow for its length. Donald and Joe have just got in, 9 p.m. Donald has brought me a bottle of Dr. Johnson's anodyne liniment, to be taken internally. It cures everything, among them colds and coughs, so I have just taken some. Applied externally it also cures everything, including spavins, windgalls and ringbone in horses. The price is cheap at 1*s.* If it is not poison, it may do me good, but it *is* nasty.

Digitized by Google

Sunday, February 14th. I really think Dr. Johnson has improved my cold; still I believe his liniment is only furniture polish. A bright, clear day and the coldest we have yet had; if there was any wind it would be very cold. We passed an idle morning. I was polishing up and finishing the alteration in my gun stock, and Donald casting bullets. He could get no ammunition to fit his rifle (an American breech-loader), and is going to shoot with Gate's gun, which is a double-barrelled muzzle-loader. We have no bullet mould, but you run lead into a bar by pouring it into an oblong hole cut in a board, and then cut it into lengths and beat it round, and it makes very good bullets. As we had half expected, one of the lumberers walked over to see us, and we had prepared a feast in the shape of a most excellent caribou party for him, which we ate together. Poor man! he is the only unmarried one of the crew, and they had all gone in to the settlement for Sunday, leaving him to keep camp. We asked him to stay the night with us, but he would not and went away about 5 o'clock. He was not very talkative but I think he was happy, he expectorated so very freely. We thought we heard two shots yesterday morning, so Joe went over to our old camp, and found that it was occupied by four Indians out on a hunting expedition. I am sorry they have come, as the ground is hardly big enough for two parties.

Monday, February 15th. We turned out early, intending a long day, but only, I am afraid, added another stone to that pavement one has heard of. We started together at 7 a.m., taking our old camp *en route*, where we found four Indians. They are on a moose hunting expedition and killed three on Saturday. They chase them with dogs who run the moose to a standstill in the deep snow, and when the Indians come up they shoot them. It is not sport, but then they are not out for sport and only shoot for the market. At the Gasperau we separated, having first inspected Donald and Joe's *loup cervier* trap, which had caught—a moose bird. Gate and I crossed the river, and went some two or three miles deep into the country on the other side, but the weather, which had been bad when we started, became so bitterly cold, and so thick a snowstorm came on, that we were afraid of losing our way and being frozen to death, so we turned

Digitized by Google

back and reached camp at 2.30, more dead than alive, about ten minutes before Donald and Joe, who were to have hunted the country this side of the river, but who had also been driven in by the cold. It is snowing fast and a bitter cold north wind is blowing hard, but it is very comfortable in camp.

Tuesday, February 16th. The snow changed late in the evening to hail; the weather got wilder, and when we awoke this morning it was a rainy thaw. It was of no use hunting so we remained in camp all the morning, and skinned and cut up Donald's third beast which had been hauled in whole, and about 1.30 Gate and I started to haul in the bull I shot last Thursday, and hard work we had, as he was a heavy beast weighing about 250 lbs., and the snow was so soft the toboggan would not run properly. However we accomplished the four miles we had to haul him by 5.30, and found Donald, Joe and Peter had just returned. They had started the same time, with the meat we had cut up in the morning, for Cranberry Bog, where the sleigh is to meet us next week to take us in. They had buried it in the snow near the road. It began to freeze slightly about sunset.

Wednesday, February 17th. Turned out at 5 a.m. and, as the frost had made a hard crust on the surface of the snow which, while it bore up our snow-shoes, cracked and crackled so that it was useless to try and approach caribou, who can go at a gallop on the top of any crust, we started for the moose ground across the River Gasperau. We reached the river about 9 o'clock, and separated, Donald and Joe turning up it to the left, and Gate and I crossing, meaning to hunt the country to the right of us. We had hardly gone a mile when we came upon a fresh track. Following it about a quarter of an hour, we started a cow moose, who was lying down in a little thicket. She took to the burnt lands but could not go at all, as unlike the caribou, a moose sinks through crust. In ten minutes I was up to her and a bullet through her heart brought her to book. We gutted her and went to look for another. After about half an hour's search we found a yard, or a place where, there being plenty of food, one or more moose are generally to be found, as in deep snow they never wander

Digitized by Google

far. We soon started a young bull: he proved a much tougher customer than the cow, and he gave us a good hour, choosing all the thickest places he knew of, some of which really were awful. How I got through them on snow-shoes I cannot tell. There was one place in particular that he went through twice, that reminded me of the plain of the old plantation at home more than anything else. It was young second growth of spruce and fir, and as close together as they could grow. It was of no use to him, however, for we came up at last and I was fortunate enough to excite Gate's admiration by a chance shot. He was plunging through the snow across us, in a thicket, so that I could hardly see him. We were near the river though, and I knew if he reached that he would escape, so I fired, and was lucky enough to hit him through the heart. We skinned and cut him up, and then went back and did the same for the cow as, though there were plenty more, I thought two were enough, and it really is butchery when the snow is in crust, as in time you must get up to them. By the time we had finished the cow it was late, for a moose is very heavy and hard to handle in deep snow, which was now quite 3 ft. 6 ins. and we had four and a half miles to walk home in the dark. We reached camp at 8. I was quite leg weary and my toes were very sore, for snow-shoeing on crust is very tiring work, it jars you so, and walking along a rough road in the dark is the most disagreeable thing I know. Poor Donald had seen nothing but a little calf moose, too small to shoot.

Thursday, February 18th. Donald and Joe went across the Gasperau to try and find a moose in a yard I found but did not hunt yesterday, but they returned unsuccessful about 4.30. Gate and I went out and hauled in the caribou I shot on Saturday. We took the lumber camp on our way back and they kindly insisted on our taking lunch there. They have been very civil to us, as we have got what supplies we wanted from them when we have run short of things; and they have charged us less than we paid for worse articles in Fredericton. A heavy snowstorm began somewhat suddenly about noon and it is still (10 p.m.) snowing heavily as I write.

Digitized by Google

Friday, February 19th. A bright, clear morning after the snow, about ten or twelve inches of which had fallen during the night. Gate and I made a long semicircle round the camp, from east by the south to west, and Donald and Joe went out for a long cruise in the Cranberry Bog direction, but neither of us saw any tracks, as indeed we ought to have anticipated, for as the snow had only stopped an hour or two before, to find tracks we must have almost fallen over caribou. It is a fine night, and to-morrow is our last hunting day so I go to bed hoping for better luck. I forgot to note yesterday that Donald trapped his *loup cervier*, but the beast was too strong and carried off trap and all.

Saturday, February 20th. Up early and we got off at 7.30 intending a long day, but certainly never so long and unsatisfactory a one as I had. We started and cruised the barrens to the north but without seeing a track. The snow-shoeing was very bad. It was a bright, sunny day and the snow on the surface thawed just enough to ball badly on one's shoes; besides the fall of the last storm had not settled, and the going was heavy. About 2.30 Gate and I were taking our first rest and he said, "Now we are seven miles from camp, shall we go back straight or make a circle of about ten miles?" I said, with a deep sigh, "Oh, as it is our last day I suppose we must make the circle, but I feel very lazy"; when, over the ridge about 300 yds. in front of us, walked three caribou. They heard, but did not see us: they stood, and then turned to their right. We waited motionless until they had gone back over the ridge and then, thinking they would make a half-circle round us, ran down to a pine swamp on our left. We had got to the edge when they came down the hill and entered it. The wind was bad and we could not let them do more than come opposite to us: I saw them come into the swamp, tending towards where I was standing, but the bright sun on the snow had made my eyes weak, and for the life of me I could not see them in the dark swamp. Gate said, "Why don't you fire? There he is right in front of you." I thought I saw something and fired, but whether it was at a caribou or not I could not say. At any rate I missed, and they got our wind and started.

Digitized by Google

One ran straight on; the other two turned back. We followed these, and for several hours we toiled after those blessed caribou. I wanted to leave off and go home once or twice, but old Gate always said, "Oh, it is the last day." At last, at 6 o'clock, just as it was dark, we came up to them and I had a shot at about 180 yds. In the dusk I underestimated it, and hit the brute somewhere in the leg, I think, at any rate not mortally, for he ran off like the devil. I fired another shot as he went over the ridge about 800 yds. off, and Gate declared it hit something, but it was right back out of our way; we were miles from home and it was dark. I was very cross: I had missed him once and tailored him once, and I flatly refused to go back and look, so we came on and reached camp, pretty well done up, at 8 o'clock, and I am ashamed to confess that I neither cleaned my gun nor wrote my diary till the following morning.

Sunday, February 21st, when, after a long lie, we turned out at 7.30, had breakfast, and about 10 the cook of the lumberers came over to spend the morning. We gave him a grand dinner at 1 o'clock, Gate exerting himself to his utmost to make a great fire and succeeding admirably, and having filled him quite full, we walked back with him to his camp, and had tea there, and returned here about 6.30. One of the lumberers complimented us on our Indians who, he said, were very good ones, as indeed they are. "I tell you, sir," he said, "I've seen 'em so beastly dirty, that they very often were hungry because they could not eat what they had cooked themselves." I really believe it. Ours are, however, luckily, very good and clean.

Monday, February 22nd. Leaving Gate in camp as cook, Donald, Joe, Peter and I started at 9.15, each with a toboggan. We took with us all the meat that remained in camp, namely two hind quarters of the last bull I hauled, and a moose skin, a caribou skin, the two mouffles of the moose I shot and four more we had bought from the Indians, and walked over to our cache on Cranberry Bog, and dug up our meat and hauled as much as we could, on three miles to a logging road that goes out at Darcy's, where our team is to come to-morrow. It snowed a very wet snow and tried to rain all day, which made the snow-shoes very soggy and heavy. The lumberers yesterday told us that so much

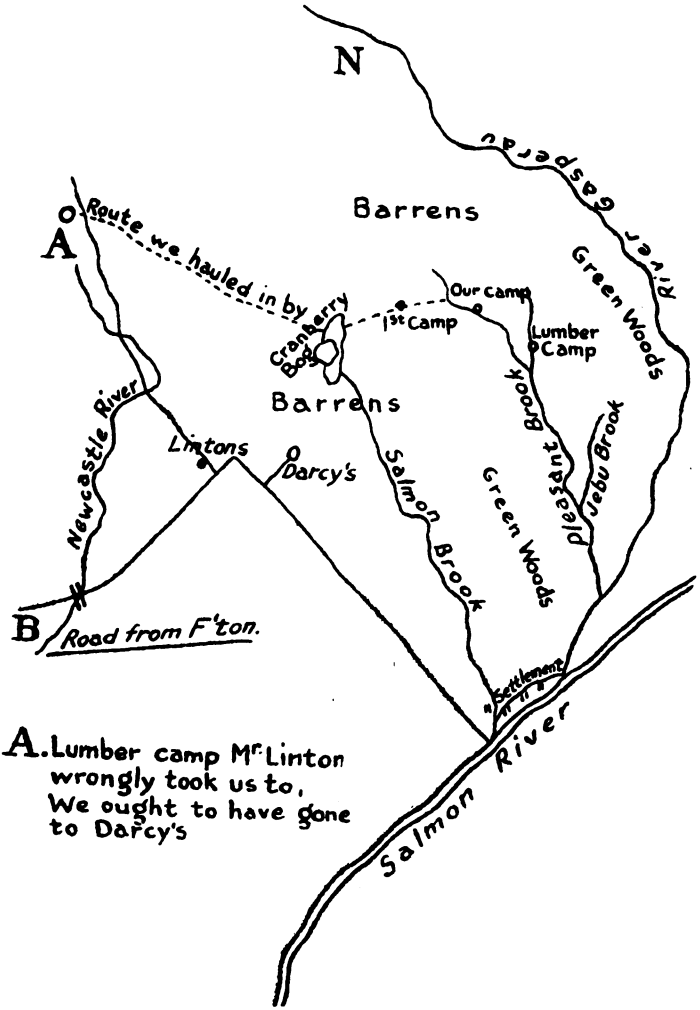
Digitized by Google

snow as there is this year is most unusual; usually there is about three feet; already there is over five feet and another month of winter to come. We got back to camp about 6, having broken out a very good road to haul the rest of the stuff on to-morrow, and found Gate had made us an exquisite pie, which we certainly did full justice to. Donald and I have just (10 p.m.) finished up with a lumberer's snack of pancakes and molasses, and are off to bed.

Tuesday, February 23rd. Up early, cleared the camp, packed up and started about 8.40. There was not much to haul the first four miles till we came to where the meat was, and then each toboggan was heavily loaded. It began to snow as we started and to blow soon after; however we struggled on and reached Mr. Darcy's, nine miles from camp, about 1.30 in an awful storm; snow, hail, wind, and biting cold. We expected to find the team, but in this storm it was almost impossible for it to have got here. So we had dinner and made ourselves as comfortable as we could for the night. The Darcy family are, to say the least of it, peculiar. They consist of an old Irishman and his elderly wife and three daughters. The old woman is the most perfect gem I ever met, full of anecdote and fun; the man is a downright good-natured, lazy, idle good-for-nothing Irishman; the daughters are hard-working girls. The moment we arrived, hungry and wanting dinner, nothing would please them but the first thing they must do was to scrub the floor. It certainly wanted it, but I would have much preferred to have had dinner first. About 6 o'clock we got it and we wanted to go to sleep soon after, but could not get the family off to rest. At last we succeeded and all five of us lay down in a heap on the floor before the fire. We slept well and did not awake till 6 o'clock.

Wednesday, February 24th. We turned out the girls, got a good breakfast and, about 10 o'clock, started to walk down the road to look after our team. There was no visible road; everything had drifted up smooth. Darcy's house is situated about a mile up a side road (*vide* map). When we got to the main road we saw a track had come as far as his turning and then turned back. We walked on about half a mile to the first house and there found our teamster,

Digitized by Google



Harvey Strickland, and his team. He had been unable to face the storm in the afternoon of yesterday, and had stopped at Linton's, three miles down the road, and come on to the corner in the morning and then, finding it impossible to break the side road, had gone back to the first house and waited for us. We brought him back to the corner and,

Digitized by Google

with the assistance of a horse belonging to a man who lives near Darcy, hauled all our meat and stuff down and were all packed away in the sled by 1 p.m. Old Gate remained behind to do a little hunting on his own account and to haul out the moose meat I killed and gave him. We were obliged to walk the horses the whole way and indeed to walk ourselves a great part of the way, so drifted up was the road, and we considered ourselves lucky to make Mr. Ganong's tavern at Little River, 16 miles, that night. We got there and had a good supper. Donald and I were again, as on our journey out, reduced to a bed between us, but we slept pretty well.

Thursday, February 25th. Up early and turned out Mrs. Ganong, who got us breakfast and we were off by 6.30. The first 11 miles of the road were very bad, no footing at all for the horses, but after stopping at Jemmy Bream's and having lunch, the road improved; we got into a trot and, doing the last 10 miles merrily, arrived at Fredericton at 2.15. We paid and said good-bye to Joe and Peter who, I suppose, we shall not see again, as we have returned to find all Fredericton full of the news that we are going home almost immediately. I hope it is not true, as I don't at all want to leave for another year. We found Sanders away, but calling on Campbell, we pleased him much with a quarter of meat, and left one for Sanders with him.

Friday, February 26th. Donald and I started by stage at 8.30, much refreshed by a bath, and the first night's sleep with our clothes off we had had for a month. It was a fine day, rather soft, and we had the stage to ourselves, so we were very comfortable, the only thing we wanted being a little something to drink, for the authorities along the road being "sons of temperance" chiefly, do not issue any licences, so that it is impossible to get anything but tea, and green at that, the whole way. We reached barracks in time for Mess, where we got a good dinner and a warm greeting: and thus closes a most satisfactory trip. We have had a pleasant time, saw a good part of the two provinces and had good sport, as a total bag of six moose and eight caribou is very good; and, had there been less snow this last month, we should have done better.

Digitized by Google

A CHRISTMAS SHOOT IN BEHAR

By Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O.

I have called this article a "Christmas Shoot," though, as a fact, I was only asked to join the party on the 27th December, very luckily, as I could not have got away earlier without considerable inconvenience. However, my hosts assured me that it was the Annual Christmas Shoot, so the title may stand in spite of the date.

Two years ago, when coming out to India, I had met Colonel Lees, Commanding the Behar and Orissa Light Horse, and had told him of my great ambition to shoot a tiger. He promised me that if I would come and stay with him I should almost certainly have the opportunity of doing so, and invited me to come and shoot with him in the early months of 1927. This proved impossible for various reasons and I was beginning to fear that my chances of bagging a tiger in his company were becoming remote, when a telegram arrived just before Christmas asking me to join a party for a tiger shoot, and concluding with the cheering words, "Very good Khubber," the last word, for the benefit of those who have not soldiered in India, meaning information as to the whereabouts of game. Needless to say my reply was an enthusiastic acceptance, and leaving Lucknow at 9 p.m. on the 26th, I reached Chatawi Ghat at 1 p.m. on the 28th. The bridge which used here to cross the River Gunduk had been washed away in a violent flood a few years before, and my host had arranged for a boat to meet me and convey me to the opposite bank. Soon after we had started I noticed two very fine Muggers, to give the crocodile the name by which he is known in this country, basking on a sand bank in mid-stream. Hastily unpacking my rifle, I allowed the boat to drift down towards them. When about a 100 yards away, they began to show signs of uneasiness, so taking a steady shot at the bigger one, I let drive. After a brief flurry he lay still in the shallow water, and so sure was I that he was stone dead, that I omitted to give him a second shot as we approached

Digitized by Google

PAD ELEPHANTS DRINKING AFTER A BEAT

THE BEATERS LINING UP FOR A PARTRIDGE DRIVE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

him. However, just as we were within a few yards of him, he suddenly came to life, and started to paddle away into the deep water, and though a hastily fired shot seemed to hit him fair in the head he vanished from sight, and was never seen again.

Thus once more was the old lesson re-learnt—"When once you have got an animal apparently dead, never mind the chance of spoiling his skin, *see that he stays dead.*"

On arrival at the further bank, I found a car waiting for me, and was motored to our shooting camp, about twenty miles away.

We were now in the Province of Behar, on the borders of Nepal. The country was composed of heavy jungle, interspersed with plains covered with short grass, and sloping up towards the foothills. Beyond the River Gunduk the scenery was quite beautiful, the heavy jungle below, and the densely wooded foothills beyond it running up towards the snow-clad Himalayas in the distance, forming a panorama which will not easily be forgotten.

I found that half the party had been in camp for a week, whilst the other half began to assemble soon after my arrival.

The camp was of the most comfortable description, good roomy tents for all of us with a big Mess tent and an equally large drawing room tent for use after dinner.

The party consisted of sixteen, eight men and eight ladies, of whom ten, including three of the latter, ranked as "guns."

The shooting was all done from elephants, of which we had about forty, nine of which were "howdah elephants," steady old ladies which were guaranteed to keep their heads in any emergency, whilst the remainder were pad elephants of all ages and sizes and were used for beating.

Our shoot actually took place on the Bettiah Raj, an estate at present administered by us during the minority of the heir, and as our party included the senior administrator of the Court of Wards, the Forest Officer of the District, and the Administrator of the Bettiah Raj, it was quite evident that nothing which could ensure the success and comfort of the party was likely to be omitted.

Our plan of campaign was as follows. A number of calves were tied up at various likely places within reach of

Digitized by Google

the camp each night: in the morning the news came in as to whether, and if so where, a kill had taken place, and on receipt of this information, the party set off for the locality indicated.

On arrival there, after a conference between the Forest Officer and his local assistants, a beat was arranged of the patch of jungle in which it was hoped that the tiger might be lying up. Some guns were then put forward at the far end of the patch to be beaten, others went with the beaters, and one or more moved forward on the flanks of the beat exactly as in a rabbit shoot at home. The jungle was very heavy at this time of the year, and often the grass was high over the backs of the pad elephants, whose progress could only be traced by the shouts of their mahouts as they encouraged their beasts to break a way through the undergrowth.

Besides the pad elephants there were also a large number of beaters on foot, and to these men I accord my most respectful admiration. To go into dense jungle, high above their heads and believed to contain dangerous game, mixed up with a lot of young elephants who, as the event showed, were liable to stampede in the presence of tiger or leopard, with no weapon of defence, and clad as a rule solely in a loin cloth, would seem to require a degree of courage which I can only account for by presupposing either supreme hardihood or a total lack of imagination. It is true that when a tiger or leopard was believed to have been hit, or had been cornered, all coolies were ordered to get up trees, but the event was often so sudden and the trees in the dense muddy swamps so completely non-existent, that the order was far more easy to give than to obey. I am glad to be able to say that no accident of any sort marred the success of our shoot during my visit.

The first day there was no news of a kill, so we set off to beat a part of the jungle in which it was hoped to find Chital. Only one small herd was met with, however, containing a stag with a poor head which departed unscathed; not so however a sambhar stag which jumped up out of a patch of rushes and was duly accounted for. In one of the drives I witnessed the rise of a "bouquet of peafowl," about a score of which had collected in a small clump at the end of the beat. They rose altogether and

Digitized by Google

gave most sporting shots, of which several of us were able to avail ourselves.

On the way home I had rather a startling experience, my elephant putting both his forelegs into a deep hole, hidden in the long grass, and coming down on his nose. For a moment I thought he would roll over, and that I was in for a rather unpleasant " mix-up " ; however, he slowly righted himself and we continued our journey back to camp without further incident.

Next morning we were all delighted to hear that there had been a kill within two miles of our camp, and that the experts who had examined the body were of the opinion it was the work of a tiger.

The place was difficult to beat, being a marshy swamp. covered with dense reeds fifteen to twenty feet in height, and bisected by a narrow but deep and muddy stream about ten yards across.

A tiger had been killed in the same beat by the same party the previous year, and as the beginner, I was given the post at which it was considered most likely our quarry would show himself.

After a little difficulty with the elephants in crossing the stream and ascending the opposite bank we were soon all in position and the beat begun. Suddenly, just as the line of elephants and beaters was approaching, there was a shrill trumpet of terror from one of the pad elephants, and next minute half a dozen of these youngsters were in full stampede, scraping off their pads against the boughs and bringing down great branches of trees in all directions. The luckless mahouts were spilt off into the jungle and it was a miracle that none of them or of the coolies were trampled on.

The rush seemed to be heading directly for where my elephant was standing, and I could not help wondering if my mount would be sufficiently staunch to withstand the infection of panic.

Luckily for me the stream above mentioned ran between me and the advancing elephants, and into it the leader fell plump, with a splash that sounded like a battleship taking the water. This effectually sobered him and checked the others and in a few moments order was restored.

Digitized by Google

The news was now shouted to us that a leopard was in the beat and had charged the pad elephants, hence the commotion. A moment later I had a fleeting glimpse of something moving in a dark tunnel in the undergrowth. It was gone almost before I could swear that it existed, and I was still doubtful as to whether I had seen anything or not, when a shot rang out on my left.

The leopard had seen me and tried to break back, but the shot had turned it, and it was believed to be hiding in a dense patch of reeds across the stream.

Forcing our elephants across the stream once more we lined up shoulder to shoulder, and in a few moments out dashed the leopard into the open. It was met by a fusilade and wounded in several places, but made one last determined effort to break back through the circle of elephants ringing it round. This it actually succeeded in doing but the bullets had done their work and it fell dead in the stream a few yards behind the line.

It was a big leopard with a beautiful skin, and though of course there was a certain amount of disappointment that it was not a tiger as we had hoped, still everyone was very pleased with the success of the beat.

As we were moving camp on this day no time was to be lost, and we set off on a ten mile journey across country, forming a long driving line and shooting whatever turned up *en route*.

The results were quite satisfactory and included two Pig as well as a nice bag of Peafowl, Red Jungle Fowl, and Black Partridge.

A Hogdeer jumped up right underneath my elephant, but broke back and had vanished in the long grass before I was able to get into a position from which I could shoot at it.

The final excitement was caused by a bear, which broke across the line, going at a great pace through the grass and scrub, and successfully made its escape to the foothills unfired at.

We did not finally arrive in camp until well after dark, the long line of elephants moving silently along in single file by the light of the full moon which rose over the jungle as we reached camp, making a picture which will remain long in my memory.

Digitized by Google

Next morning, there being no "Khubber," we set out with the intention of having a short day, the elephants having had a good deal of work to do lately. We formed line as usual and worked our way towards a dense patch of jungle about three miles off. Just before reaching it a small herd of Chital containing a stag with a shootable head was seen on the edge. They behaved in a curious manner, running along just inside the jungle, but seeming unwilling to enter it and make their escape.

The guns on the elephants on the two flanks were therefore told to get forward and close in through the undergrowth behind the herd, thus ringing them round in a circle. Hardly had this movement started however than the chital left the shelter of the jungle and dashed straight through the centre of the line of howdah elephants, the stag falling dead to a very pretty shot from our host. The line was then ordered to advance and enter the jungle. No sooner had we done so than the reason for the strange behaviour of the chital became apparent. A shot rang out and shouts of "Bagh! Bagh!" (Tiger! Tiger!) were heard from the left of the line, putting everyone at once on the alert. My elephant was second on the right flank, and in response to shouted instructions I urged the driver forward through the thick undergrowth to try to cut our quarry off from the canal which flanked the beat. However, I was too late. The leopard, for such it turned out to be, had run straight into the flanking elephant in front of me in the dense jungle, giving that usually reliable animal such a shock that it spun round on its axis and completely prevented the gun in the howdah from firing, and then making its escape along the canal bank without waiting for any further trouble. Collecting our rather disorganised forces we therefore re-formed our line and continued the beat without further incident.

In the next strip of jungle a number of Peacocks provided some of the highest shots I have ever seen, comparable with the best high pheasants. The beat ended with some extremely high trees bordering a patch of open grass which stretched some 100 yards before the next patch of jungle was reached. Bird after bird flew up from the long grass at the foot of the trees, alighted in the branches half way

Digitized by Google

up, hopped from bough to bough until the summit was reached, and then opened his wings and sailed away for the jungle some distance off, giving a perfect imitation of the "Cast-Iron Bird," with which many of us are familiar at home. This manoeuvre was attended with the greatest success since the two forward guns happened to be two of the ladies, whose twenty bores appeared to make no impression on them whatever.

In the last beat before lunch I caught sight of something in the bushes which seemed to me strangely reminiscent of the leopard I had just glimpsed the day before. It was gone almost before I could swear to having seen it, but as one of the mahouts also declared he had seen something, though he could not say what, we closed up and beat the remainder of the patch with the greatest care. Nothing however appeared, and as the elephants seemed entirely indifferent to what was going on, instead of trumpeting and squeaking as the younger ones invariably did when they could detect the scent of either leopard or tiger, we decided that it had been a false alarm. In the light of further events however, it seems probable that my original impression was correct. After lunch we were in the midst of a beat for peafowl, when suddenly from the left we heard three shots in quick succession followed by the four blasts on the whistle which was the signal to "Rally on the Whistle," and which almost invariably meant that either tiger or leopard were on foot. Forcing our way through a dense swampy jungle we arrived at a high patch of reeds in which we were told a leopard, believed to be wounded, had taken refuge. The coolies were now all ordered up trees, and the howdah and pad elephants surrounded the patch of rushes, drawing closer and closer together as every inch was made good. Finally, when the circle was so close that the space left was only the size of a dinner table, we caught sight of the leopard lying stone dead among the reeds. He had suddenly appeared at the foot of one of the howdah elephants, whose gun had greeted him with both barrels of his twelve bore loaded with number threes. He bolted back into the thicket pursued by a charge of number fours from the next gun and must have died almost immediately.

Digitized by Google

ON THE WAY TO A BEAT WHERE TWO TIGERS WERE KILLED

A DISCUSSION AFTER A BEAT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

It was now time to go back so we returned to camp without further incident.

The day before, whilst changing camp, I had noticed several herds of black buck on a grassy plain about three miles away along the canal bank, and as I had never shot one of these animals and there was still over an hour's daylight left, I asked my host if I might go and try my luck with them.

He sent me off at once in one of the cars, in which I drove as far as a small collection of huts about three miles off. Getting out here and roping in a local coolie, I set off under his guidance across a grassy plain. After about half an hour's walk, we sighted a small herd containing two bucks and four does, and I immediately set about a stalk.

It was now 5 o'clock and the light was getting bad; however the bucks were so intent on fighting that they allowed me to get within a hundred and fifty yards without noticing me. Picking out the one which appeared to have the best head, and which was standing just clear of the herd, I fired. He dropped to the shot and the herd bolted about fifty yards and then stopped. I at once fired at the other one, and, as I subsequently discovered, put a shot through its body a little far back. He appeared to take no notice, but walked slowly away with the does, stopping at intervals. I fired two more shots in the fast failing light without result and was just beginning to feel thoroughly annoyed with myself when he collapsed and fell dead.

Black Buck run small in this part of the world, and the head of the bigger one, 17¼ inches, was considered by most hosts a very fair one. In any case I felt I had no reason to be disappointed with the result of my evening's excursion.

Next morning news arrived that a kill had taken place about six miles away, and that at least two tigers were believed to be in the neighbourhood. We all set off therefore in high spirits and arrived in the vicinity of the kill after a longish ride, in the course of which we had added two Nilghai to our bag.

On arrival the news turned out to be disappointing. The unfortunate calf had in fact not been killed, though a large piece had been eaten out of its hind-quarters, without

Digitized by Google

however, as far as one could judge from its behaviour, causing it any great inconvenience. After prolonged investigations the experts announced that it was probably the work of a travelling tiger which had only paused to take a bite in passing. It was therefore decided to have lunch at once and then beat a thick patch of jungle close to the kill on the off chance that the tiger might after all be lying up with the intention of returning to his victim in the evening.

After lunch we lined up, my own position being at the corner of the line towards which the beaters were advancing, so that I had two sides at right angles to each other to watch. Just as the drive was about half way through a tiger appeared, going at a fast canter, and was half way across the ride directly in front of the beaters before anyone was aware of his presence. Two shots in rapid succession as he disappeared into the dense undergrowth seemed to have no effect and our chances of bagging a tiger appeared to have dropped considerably. The four blasts on the whistle were sounded at once, and after a rapid consultation the flanking guns, of whom I was one, set off as fast as their elephants could go to try and get round the patch of jungle into which the tiger had disappeared. On the advice of the gun next to me who had had great experience at this form of tiger shooting I now changed my heavy rifle for my twelve bore loaded with " Contractile," since any chance obtained was likely to be a snap shot at close range. Hardly was I in position when a shout from the gun on my right told me that the tiger was approaching and next moment I saw him about thirty yards away, moving rapidly through the undergrowth. I fired both barrels at him and thought I had scored a hit, but as it turned out afterwards, I had been unsuccessful. Hardly had I unloaded when again I saw, as I thought, the same tiger, but this time on my left front advancing through some high rushes. I only got a glimpse of him but this time I felt sure that the shot from my right barrel had hit; my left, owing to a sudden movement of my elephant had equally certainly gone wide. The whistle now sounded and we urged our elephants after the tiger which we succeeded in surrounding in a patch of brambles; another shot hit him in the body, but still he

Digitized by Google

refused to acknowledge defeat, charging right up to the elephants and meeting his death in the end from a bullet in the brain at a few yards range. News now reached us that two tigers had been killed, the one I had first fired at having turned to the right and eventually met his death in a precisely similar way to his companion, charging gallantly at the last though suffering from a bullet wound in the body which appeared on examination to have been sufficient to stop an elephant. The tigers were laid out side by side and turned out to be two young tigresses, 7ft. 10in. and 7ft. 6in. in length respectively, both having beautiful winter coats. In the middle of these proceedings a report arrived that yet a third tiger had been in the beat, several guns declaring that the two tigresses had crossed the ride together some time after the original tiger was seen. A further search however failed to discover any trace of this tiger and the question as to whether or not he was one of those eventually killed was never decided, both opinions being staunchly maintained by different members of the party.

On arrival back at camp the question as to who had obtained "first blood" had to be decided, a very difficult one considering the number of shots that had been fired. Fortunately for me, there was no doubt that I had been the first to fire at both tigers, and as no one else who had done so was using "Contractiles," the discovery of one of these bullets in the tiger I had fired at last, put the matter as far as he was concerned beyond question. The other tiger presented considerable difficulties, but after prolonged investigations, which were only concluded the following morning, his skin was awarded to the gun on my right, a decision with which I have no reason to quarrel.

The return to camp was uneventful, nothing in the way of big game being seen, though a number of Peafowl and Black Partridge were bagged *en route.*

The next day was to be our last, and our luck appeared to be still in when we were told that once more there had been a kill and this time at a place called "Pani Kali" or the "Black Water," a spot among the foothills on the banks of the River Gunduk, deservedly famous for the beauty of its scenery, and now even more lovely than usual owing

Digitized by Google

to snow which had fallen on the hills across it during the night. On our arrival, however, we found that the patch of reeds into which it had been hoped the tiger would retire for the day had been turned into a swamp by heavy rain the night before, and though we tried a beat through it on the off chance we found no signs of the tiger.

Doubtless he had retired to dryer lying on the slopes of the hill, where he could enjoy the warmth of the sun after the drenching of the night before. After lunch, therefore, we turned our steps homeward, our route lying for some distance along the sandy bed of the river, in which frequent tracks of tiger and leopard were to be seen. Once or twice on the way back a sudden rush in the dense jungle raised our hopes, but nothing was seen except a small herd of Sambhar, and we returned to camp well after dark, after a day amongst surroundings the beauty of which amply atoned for any want of material success.

Thus ended my first tiger shoot in India, and seldom have I enjoyed a week more.

I found shooting from a howdah uncommonly difficult, in fact whilst the elephant was actually on the move, it was hard enough to stand up without holding on, let alone to shoot with any prospect of success.

Whilst standing it was of course much easier, though the impossibility of any form of "footwork" added enormously to the difficulty of taking anything but the easiest shots. With a rifle the only satisfactory way is to stand up and make no attempt to use the rail of the howdah as a rest. I did not at first realize this with the result that I missed several shots which I ought to have killed. The accuracy with which more experienced members of the party brought down running game from their howdahs with a rifle compelled my respectful admiration, but it would need more practice than most of us are likely to have the chance of getting to equal it.

Finally, one word of advice as to the moment when dangerous game is located and the circle is closing in. The space is usually so cramped and the shot when it comes is so quick that one is liable at first to hesitate to fire, from the feeling that the shot must be a dangerous one. Owing, however, to the height of one's howdah, as a rule quite

Digitized by Google

twenty feet from the ground, and the closeness of the range, the shot is usually at an angle which makes ricochets unlikely, and it was impressed on me very firmly that unless these shots are taken the chance will probably be lost for good. The real danger is that the elephant may throw up his head just as the trigger is being pressed, especially in the case of a charging tiger, and this has led to several fatal accidents in the past. If, however, this danger is kept well in mind, especially where the second barrel is concerned, it should almost always be possible to guard against it.

Below is given the Bag, which reads rather like a list of the animals embarked by Noah in the Ark. I can, however, assure the reader that the rule as to the sexes which was observed on that occasion did not apply in the present instance.

BAG.

Tiger	2
Leopard	2
Sambhar	2
Chital	2
Nilghai	2
Black Buck	2
Pig	2
Peafowl	15
Red Jungle Fowl	12
Black Partridge	19
TOTAL	60

Digitized by Google

THE PESHAWAR VALE HUNT

By Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C.

The records of the Peshawar Vale Hunt, though not perfect, are fairly reliable since the year 1870.

The earliest records of hounds of any sort in Peshawar are contained in the Regimental Records of the 1st Battalion A.P.W.O. The Yorkshire Regiment, which contain the following :—

" When stationed at Jullundur the officers acquired a pack of English foxhounds from the 51st Regiment, which showed excellent sport. They were kennelled at Murree in the hot weather. Colonel Bright was the first Master of the " Green Howards Hunt " and was succeeded by Major Chippendall. When the Regiment left the station the hounds were taken and a station pack established at Peshawar, the origin of the present Peshawar Vale Hunt.

After being nearly two years at Jullundur the Regiment marched for Peshawar on the 1st November, and arrived there on the 8th December, 1865."

What happened immediately after this can only be gleaned from an entry in the *Records of the Peshawar Vale Hunt* of 1870. It is a sort of preface to the first book of records of the hunt as such. The entry reads as follows :—

" Before commencing a Diary of the Peshawar Vale Hunt, a short account of the institution of the hunt would perhaps not be out of place. The far famed shires of the Yusufzai Valley have long been acknowledged to be the only bit of real hunting country in India and have proved sufficiently powerful an inducement to most regiments taking their turn at Peshawar to establish regimental hunts, and the country for the last five or six years has rarely been without a pack of hounds, the Rifle Brigade, the 19th, the 86th, the 104th, and other regiments having had their turn at it with a ' cry of dogs.' Most of them were indeed ' cries of dogs,' being composed of cross-bred mongrel harriers like ' tykes,' and it was not until Captain Markham,

Digitized by Google

R.H.A., by selections from the 93rd Highlanders, the Rifle Brigade and 19th, with a few from the Guide Corps Kennels, had got together a really level, well-ordered pack of hounds that the shires were done proper justice to. He hunted the country throughout the season of 1868-69 and '69-70 up to the time of his relief from Peshawar by another troop of artillery, and gave unfailing and brilliant sport, his pack towards the close of his possession of the country, being reinforced by the remains of A Brigade, R.H.A. pack from Meerut, which had come to Peshawar with the Chestnut Troop, and he was then enabled to turn out six and twenty couple of very first-class hounds, level and handsome, and their perfect appearance was not belied by their performances in the field."

The success of the pack apparently aroused such enthusiasm in Peshawar that on the 28th January, 1870, a committee was formed and the pack purchased by a number of gentlemen who became shareholders. The pack, eighteen and a half couple, was bought for Rs. 3500, being represented by shares of Rs. 50 each.

Rules were drawn up and, apart from the shareholders, gentlemen could become members on payment of an entrance donation and a monthly subscription of Rs. 20 and 5 respectively.

Lieut. Roberts, R.H.A., was the first Master of the newly constituted P.V.H., which held its first meet on the 7th February, 1870.

The country hunted may be briefly described as the segment of a circle contained between a radius drawn up to 11 o'clock, the Michni road, and one drawn down to 6 o'clock, the Kohat road, the Nowshera road being on the radius drawn out at 8 o'clock and Peshawar situated in the centre of the dial. That portion, however, between about 4 and 6 o'clock is not so much hunted, being dry, comparatively devoid of cover and much intersected by deep nullahs with steep sides, and containing innumerable water-worn chasms into which a hunted Jack soon disappears.

The pick of the country is well irrigated and it is these irrigation channels which form the bulk of the leaping. You can have them any size you like from a foot wide to unjumpable canals. Some are level water jumps, some

Digitized by Google

banked on both or one side to be flown or taken "on and off" according to their size and the valour or folly of the rider. In some places two or even three or four channels run parallel and close together, thus forming the famous Peshawar "gridirons." It is in these that the thrusters come to grief until they have learnt respect for them. Grief, however, is plentiful in the smaller ditches, which are frequently rather blind, especially at the beginning of the season. Horses, if made to look where they are going, soon learn to look out for the smaller ditches, but I have known many young enthusiasts of the type who have only one speed, like a "Henry Ford," learn by bitter experience that these apparently harmless ditches must be treated with some degree of respect.

A clever horse rather than a big fencer is what is required, but it is as well to have one that will stretch himself when required, otherwise one is sure to sample the discomfort of a cold bath before long, and a cold bath on a real "cold weather" morning in the Peshawar Vale is long remembered.

Coverts for the most part are sugar cane fields and in January, when this has mostly disappeared, good holding coverts are a bit short, but on the other hand, when once a Jack is on the move, he has to go a long way to save his brush.

Late in the season, however, there still remain a few reed beds, a jhil or two, the famous wood of Pirbala, and certain orchards around Peshawar known as the Peach Gardens and the Wazir Bagh. The two last named places always hold Jack, but it is difficult to get a Jack away from them, and more difficult still to get hounds away with him, as some hound is almost sure to be hunting another one.

The P.V.H. have had many ups and downs in their history. Two or three times they have been reduced almost entirely by rabies. In the Afghan war of 1880 they were taken to Kabul and run there as a drag pack. They suffered terribly on the march and after they had been there a few months it was found impossible to carry on with them. The woeful sentence of destruction had been passed on them and the kennel huntsman had actually started off with a carbine to do the dreadful deed when an orderly from a horse battery galloped up to stop him, and this battery,

Digitized by Google

which had been ordered back to India, took the hounds with them.

The Jackal is the normal quarry hunted, but on looking back through the records one finds that practically nothing came amiss to them at one time or another. There are two or three mentions of a wolf, the little grey fox appears occasionally, the carted stag is represented by the blackbuck and even a nilgai appears to have given sport.

The performances of the first blackbuck were not without humour, for it appears that on the first occasion on which he was enlarged, from the "commissariat meat cart," he thought much more of the luscious green crops around him than of the hounds which were supposed to pursue him, and it was not until one of the whips laid the thong across him that either the buck discovered that he had to run, or the hounds that they were supposed to pursue him.

Thereafter he gave two or three good runs until finally a local enthusiast who was working in the fields picked up a stick and threw it at him as he passed one day and broke his leg, after which he had to be destroyed.

Several Masters who have made notes in the records deprecate the use of either blackbuck or nilgai, the latter insultingly referred to as the "calf," as making hounds wild, getting their heads up and causing them to trust to their eyes instead of their noses. In a flat country like Peshawar this is certainly true, for the low banks which afford ample cover for a hundred Jack would not hide a buck. The Jack is an absolute adept at the use of cover, and I have frequently known one go away over an apparently open plain without once showing up to view. Once I told one of the whips to watch a certain corner of a covert where I expected a Jack to slip away early while hounds were at the far end where they were thrown in. He went away all right within fifteen yards of the watching whip and without being seen. We got on his line eventually and ran him for about three miles, but scent was cold and he saved his brush.

In 1886 Lieut. O. S. Nugent, the late Major-General Sir Oliver Nugent, K.C.B., D.S.O., was Master for a short time, but for some reason he had to leave Peshawar, and was succeeded by Captain H. R. Lovett, also of the Regiment, who carried the horn for the rest of that season.

Digitized by Google

It was not until 1894 that a battalion of the Regiment was again in Peshawar, and Oliver Nugent, now a Captain, once more resumed the Mastership. This time, in accordance with his well-known forceful character, he insisted on the raising of the subscriptions and further raised a subscription for the building of new and excellent kennels. These kennels stand to-day, and many a time has the present writer had cause to bless the name of their builder.

The entries during the period of Nugent's Mastership are full of interest and though frequently written in the third person I think that the writing is his, *e.g.*—

"The Master, in a few terse words, explained to the field that a Meet at Mian Gujar meant the other side of the river at the time advertised."

Whether Oliver Nugent actually made the entry or not, and I think that he did, those who knew him can easily visualise his brief address, so very much to the point.

Again we have an expression of his feelings, the outraged feelings of a Master whose hounds have been ridden over, in the following entry :—

"Time, thirty-five minutes as fast as hounds could race, that is to say as fast as the few hounds which were near the front could go, for the field, with a fine disregard of the object of having the hounds out at all, rode over them, jumped on them, rode here, there and everywhere with the result that the only hounds which were hunting were five hounds which managed to come through the crowd and which the crowd could not catch."

I can vouch for it that the fields of the present day are, on occasions, no less unruly and I have often wished that I possessed that power of expression, both in word and look, which was always such an asset to Oliver Nugent.

On glancing over the records of the P.V.H. at this period one sees that the officers of the Regiment were keen followers and supporters of the hunt. Amongst others the following names appear as being in the field or the list of subscribers : Kinloch, MacCall, Gore Browne, Scratchley, Warre, Chaplin, Balfour, Stuart-Wortley, Byron, Johnson, Jelf, Blore, and Dwane, and there are probably many others if one had the time to sort them out.

Digitized by Google

Since this period no battalion of the Regiment has been nearer Peshawar than Rawalpindi, but even from here, both before and after the war, many a Rifleman has been up for a week-end to have a dart in the Vale.

During the War the hunt, like many others, was maintained with difficulty. Hounds were hard to obtain from home and the pack had to rely more and more on what they could produce themselves, the country-bred hound.

From 1914 to 1918 Lieut.-Colonel T. W. Irvine, I.M.S., hunted the country and kept the pack going in spite of all difficulties. He came to a very tragic end, being drowned in the Nagoman, a branch of the Kabul River, before the eyes of the whole field. Many attempts were made to save him but they only ended in the exhaustion and narrow escape of the rescuers.

There is a pathetic touch in the entry in the records relative to his funeral :—

" Behind the gun carriage followed his beautiful mare, " Hope," looking a most perfect picture, led by his orderly, who the day before had risked his own life in trying to save his master, and a touch of realistic colour was lent to the khaki procession by the pink coat of one of the whips, Captain Law, who followed behind the mare with two couple of the master's beloved hounds.

* * * * * *

The Master's mare stood in the porch of the cemetery and the two couple of hounds near the grave, just what he would have wished, to know that they were there at his finish."

In four seasons in the Vale I never knew a Jack to face the Nagoman until almost the last hunt I had there. He ran from the village of Nahakki, formerly known as Daoudzai, and after doing three miles at such a pace that hounds were drawing away from horse at every stride, he faced the river and crossed it without hesitation, and with just as little hesitation did the hounds follow him. The first place which I tried took me over the saddle at once and I came out again ; both the whips were swimming and several of the field likewise. A lady parted company with her horse in mid-stream and struck out for the shore man-

Digitized by Google

fully, arriving nearly exhausted, two men disappeared completely, man and horse, but managed to get out. With difficulty we crossed, first one arm and then another, but found hounds still in front of us and over the third and apparently unfordable arm. While looking for a way over this, a hound which had been left behind spoke on the heel line and the whole pack turned and recrossed the river to us. It was then that the thought of poor Irvine came to me, for it was almost at this very spot that he had lost his life, and thinking that discretion was the better part of valour I had hounds whipped off. A wet and bedraggled field we were. I was riding a large waler, sixteen one or over, and he managed to keep his feet though the water was frequently over the saddle. My wife was riding a pony barely fifteen hands and he was off his feet two or three times, but a more gallant little horse never crossed the Vale. Many in the Regiment know him, for I bought him in Quetta, in 1923, from Tim Fetherstonhaugh and have had him ever since. Four seasons has he hunted with the P.V.H., never turned his head at a fence, never fallen at one, and twice to my certain knowledge has he " pounded " the field at a big ditch with a lady up. Such is the record of the " Sweep," and I do not know of another horse in the Vale that can beat it or even equal it.

No two forms of sport can be compared. Value depends not on comparison but on making the most of the opportunities on the spot. If you are riding home from one of the runs of the season in the shires what good is it to let your thoughts fly to the Ganges Kadir and compare the fox to the pig. If you are holding on to the ledge of a precipice by your eyelids and watching a great Markhor, what use of thinking of that thirty pounder in the Tay. And so you can hardly compare the hunting of the fox with that of his cousin the " Jack." The conditions are different, the surroundings different, only the spirit is the same. But of Jack-hunting in India I think that it is generally agreed that the cream of it is to be found in the Peshawar Vale. But even here comparison is hardly fair, for it is two local conditions which go to make this hunt what it is. First the country, which is the nearest approach in India to a hunting country, and secondly the climate, which

Digitized by Google

is cold in winter with heavy frosts at night and so more closely approximates to our climate at home. It was with genuine regret that I bade farewell to the pack in the middle of March, after four seasons with them, one as a member of the field, two as first whip, and one as Master.

My whips were Captain E. Wallace, R.A.V.C., whose untiring energy in the kennels reflected itself in the condition of the pack at the end of a trying season, Mr. D. R. F. Gwynne, of the Rifle Brigade, and Captain R. F. Ruttledge, of the 17th Poona Horse. Colonel H. Rowan Robinson, General Staff, Peshawar District, was Field Master.

In that uncanny way that all dogs possess the hounds seemed to know that I was off; some of the older hounds had that peculiar droop of the ears and a slight dip of their sterns, and an almost understanding look in their eyes, while "Lawless" and "Melody," whom we had walked as puppies, ran out of the pack and jumped up at us as we moved across the platform to the train. And thus we looked our last on Peshawar and bade farewell to the pack, wishing them "good hunting" to the end of time.

One word more in the hope that it may catch the eye of any who should be in a position to help this very worthy hunt. The pack, in these hard days, is maintained with difficulty. Just as fresh blood is required in every pack at home so and even more so is it required in India, for not only the normal evils of interbreeding have to be contended with, but the climate is such as to render a flow of fresh blood each year absolutely essential for the maintenance of a good standard. The pack, which is maintained at between twenty-five and thirty couple, has in it at present representatives of some dozen English packs and of these many have been presented.

If any readers should hear of hounds going cheap a line to the Honorary Secretary, Peshawar Vale Hunt, Peshawar, letting him know the details would be a very great help and much appreciated. A purchased hound is, on the whole, preferable to a gift hound; for obvious reasons a Master will not part with his best, and if a worthless hound arrives in Peshawar it is a dead loss to the hunt, for the passage alone from kennel to kennel costs at least

Digitized by Google

£15. On the other hand, we have had many good gift hounds, hounds which were drafted for no vice but merely because they were unsuitable in size, or in some packs even in colour. Some of the best hounds in the pack at this moment are gift hounds.

So, if anyone can see their way towards helping to keep "the sweetest music in all the world" echoing in the far off plains of the Yusufzai, they may rest assured of the gratitude of their fellow sportsmen whose duty demands their temporary exile on outlying frontiers of the Empire.

Digitized by Google

CATCHING STAGS IN SOMERSET

Down in Somerset they hunt all the year round. This may interest sportsmen on leave from the East; those who live at home being more profitably employed in fox-catching.

Like Caesar's Gaul, the year is divided into three parts. In autumn one hunts stags; in winter, hinds; and in spring, stags. The summer and the intervals between seasons are filled by "sports," *i.e.*, point-to-points, and polo.

The Chase takes place on Exmoor, sometimes on the moor and often in the woods and coombes. The best of the going is like downland turf and the worst like low jhao with rocks underneath.

The sport may be witnessed in many ways. If you are athletic you may wear shorts and sit in the sun on Dunkery with field glasses. If mechanical, you may bump over the roads in a queue of shining saloons. As a horseman, you may take your choice of hiring something shiny with a long tail at three guineas from Messrs. Buckle and Strap of Minehead, or something hairy with a crupper from the ironmonger in Porlock. For dress you may please yourself to match the style of your mount. I am not a staghunter myself, though I was once mistaken for one from the size of my flask.

The procedure of staghunting is as follows. Being withdrawn from their motor cars the Field is concentrated in a coombe, goyle, or nullah under the Master's eye, while the huntsman rides off with his tufters to rouse the stag. The latter, after a guest night among the turnips, has been escorted to bed in the dawning by the harbourer, who can show fairly accurately where he lies. The tufting may take minutes or hours until the stag is roused and away, when the remainder of the pack is galloped up to the line and laid on.

It is an axiom that one rides "at" staghounds. It is safer to pick an old man with a beard and ride at him, or

Digitized by Google

if you are on a 14.2 pony you can abandon the hunt and bucket away in the company of farmers to a point which the stag will not reach for another half hour. In this way you may have an excellent view of the chase and astonish your hard riding friends. Sometimes hounds and huntsman will utterly vanish, leaving a perplexed field to gallop everywhere in search of them. In Horner woods you may ride to Cloutsham and so be lost in good company.

As the stag will eventually make for water, a great number of runs end in Horner Water, where a riot of motor coaches will attend the obsequies. Afterwards the occupants will write to the Press on the cruelties of blood sports.

In August the opening meet at Cloutsham is the holiday of West Somerset; students of mountain warfare should note this exposition of crowning the heights. The infantry of the hunt sweat up to the Ball to photograph Bawden and be well kicked by the cavalry. The mechanized party remains on Webber's Post in open mass. The thunder of their applause when a stag is roused in East Water below them, would not have disgraced the arena on a Roman holiday when the Lybian lion took his Christian on the near side.

Digitized by Google

LANGEMARCK: 1927 and 1917

A Memorial to a Famous Division.

The tradition of a famous Corps lives long in our country, and one likes to feel that the exploits of Crauford's Light Division in the Peninsula were reproduced over a century later by the military descendants of those gallant soldiers. Two Divisions in the New Armies of Lord Kitchener each contained six Rifle battalions, the remaining infantry bearing the prefix " Light " after the name of the County—Somerset, Yorkshire, Cornwall, Shropshire, Durham, Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire—which gave them birth. These thoroughly English Divisions, 14th and 20th, rendered each an account of themselves during the Great War that lacked nothing, even when compared to the old Light Division which fought under the Duke of Wellington.

One of the many gallant feats of arms of the 20th Division will live long in history, and longer still perhaps on the uplands of Flanders round the little village of Langemarck, where, in the early hours of August 16th, 1917, Light Infantry and Riflemen drove the enemy from a veritable stronghold, held in force by troops of no fewer than five German Divisions. The actual village of Langemarck was captured by the 61st Brigade (General Banbury), while the rest of the Division's objective was reached by the 60th Brigade (General Butler) on the right of the 61st Brigade. Over 400 prisoners were captured, including a battalion commander, together with two field howitzers, and more than 20 machine guns. Even the briefest account of the successful assault would be incomplete without reference to the difficult and tedious preliminary operation carried out by the 59th Brigade (composed of the 10th and 11th K.R.R.C., and 10th and 11th Rifle Brigade), who forced the passage of the Steenbeek brook on August 14th, in the face of fierce opposition from the enemy, and in spite of the morass-like condition of the

Digitized by Google

ground in the Steenbeek valley. By this action a suitable forming up place was gained for the main attack on the 16th; had it failed, Langemarck could not have been taken.

Even a Light Division's infantry require assistance from the other arms, and both the Divisional Artillery and Engineers rendered the most efficient and gallant co-operation in the capture of the final objective, and in its consolidation; the field ambulances and stretcher parties, the machine-gunners and trench-mortars played their parts, too, with their accustomed bravery and skill. Major-General Sir W. Douglas Smith, who had only rejoined his old Division immediately prior to the battle, must indeed have been a proud man to find his veteran troops invincible still. No more suitable place to preserve the fame of the 20th Division, and to honour the 500 officers and men who died there, could be found than this little Belgian village, where a memorial, similar to the one already erected at Guillemont (the scene of another Light Division victory in September, 1916), was unveiled by Sir Douglas Smith on Whit Sunday, in the presence of a representative of the Belgian Government, and many officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the Division, which, in the words of Lord Cavan (their Corps Commander) "never failed me."

Digitized by Google

POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1927

As the 2nd Rifle Brigade left Aldershot in 1926 and moved to Colchester, it was no longer possible to hold a Greenjacket meeting. For the first time since the War the Regiment, therefore, held its own meeting and it was a most successful affair. The course was the same as for the combined meeting the year before, at Ashridge Farm, Wokingham. We were fortunate in having a fine day and there was a large attendance.

Lord Dorchester, Master of the Garth, the local hunt, was a Steward. The Judges were Sir Steuart Hare and Bernard Majendie, and the Starter Gerald Martin. Judge assisted by Richards, the Clerks of the Scales, while the Joint Secretaries were Sandy Lawrence and Philip Currie.

There were 72 entries for the five races, 36 of which were for the King's Cup and the two Regimental races. An account of the Races is given below.

Apart from our own Meeting, the Regiment had a successful Point-to-Point season.

Kit White's "Circus Girl" won the North Cotswold Lightweight Race and was placed in the Vine Hunt Open Nomination and Berks and Bucks Staghounds Adjacent Hunts Ladies' Race, Mrs. White riding.

Smith-Dorrien rode a third at the Craven Meeting.

Phil Cripps won the Aldershot Command Heavyweight, on MacDougall's "Jehoshaphat"; the Craven Adjoining Hunt Race; the Tidworth and also the Mendip Adjoining Hunts Farmers' Races, and rode four seconds at other Meetings.

Dick Oxley won the Mounted Infantry Challenge Cup at the Staff College Meeting on his own horse "Sparkler"; was placed in open races at Colonel Part's Harriers and the South Oxfordshire Meetings and was 4th in the Army Heavyweight.

Digitized by Google

1ST RACE.—THE K.R.R.C. HEAVYWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Heavyweight Challenge Cup.

For horses the property of Officers serving (at date of entry) in the K.R.R.C. which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting).

Weight—13 st. 7 lbs. or over. *Penalties.*—Once 5 lbs. Twice or more times, 10 lbs.

Mr. H. Scott-Macdougall's "Jehoshaphat A.C." ...	Mr. Cripps	1
Mr. W. H. Amory's "Glenfernate"	Owner	2
Major A. E. Lawrence's "Bill"	Owner	3
Capt. W. H. E. Gott's "William"	Owner	0
Mr. J. N. Cheney's "Jimmy"	Owner	0
Mr. C. A. White's "Fatama"	Owner	0
Capt. J. H. Paine's "Top Twig"	Owner	0
Mr. F. H. W. Barnett's "King John"	Owner	0

Won by six lengths; a bad third.

2ND RACE.—NOMINATION RACE.

For Aldershot Command, South Berks, H.H., Vine, Berks and Bucks Staghounds, and members of Celer et Audax and Rifle Brigade Clubs.

Weight—12 st. 7 lbs.

Lord Cromwell's "Common Cell," Pytchley ...	Owner	1
Capt. W. R. E. Harrison's "Poor Gift," Garth	Major G. de Chair	2
Major G. Clarke's "Homespun," Heythrop ...	Owner	3

Nine ran. Won by 12 lengths; 20 lengths separated second and third.

3RD RACE.—THE KING'S CUP.

To be run for the Challenge Cup presented by H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief, K.R.R.C.

Open to horses that have never won a steeplechase (except a steeplechase confined to one regiment or a steeplechase at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting), the property of Officers who hold, or have held, a Regular commission, or who held temporary or Special Reserve commissions in the K.R.R.C. during the Great War.

Weight—13 st. or over. *Penalties.*—Winner once, 5 lbs. Twice or more times, 10 lbs.

Major H. Butler's "Sporting Chance II" ...	Owner	1
Mr. R. G. R. Oxley's "Sparkler"	Owner	2
Major R. Ireland's "Chummy"	Owner	0
Lord Cromwell's "Irish Maid"	Owner	0
Capt. C. B. Petre's "Peewit" ...	Mr. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien	0
Col. G. H. Barnett's "Nanette" ...	Mr. F. H. W. Barnett	0
Mr. C. A. White's "Circus Girl"	Owner	0
Capt. J. H. Paine's "Athlone"	Owner	0

Won by four lengths; only two finished.

Eight out of the twelve entries faced the starter. "Irish Maid," "Nanette" and "Sparkler" closely followed by "Sporting Chance II" and "Circus Girl" set a good pace over the first few fences, jumping almost abreast.

At the fifth fence "Irish Maid" had the bad luck to be crowded out and fell, the pace then being set by "Nanette" and "Sporting

Digitized by Google

MAJOR H. W. BUTLER, M.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Chance II." At the top of the hill "Circus Girl" came into the lead followed by "Sparkler" and "Sporting Chance II." About half way round "Sparkler" fell and the order became "Sporting Chance II," "Circus Girl," "Nanette," "Athlone."

Five fences from home the race had changed considerably, "Athlone," having a good lead, was followed by "Circus Girl," "Sporting Chance II" and "Sparkler." The latter, having been remounted, was doing his best to make up lost ground. "Nanette" had by this time dropped out.

At the fourth fence from home "Athlone" and "Circus Girl" fell, leaving "Sporting Chance II" to go on and win by three lengths from "Sparkler" after a very exciting race and finish.

4TH RACE.—FARMERS' RACE.

To be run for a Cup presented by the Chairman of the Celer et Audax Club.

Weight—12 st. 7 lbs.

Mr. E. Smith and Mr. C. Smith's "Cayenne III," Garth	Mr. E. C. Smith	1
Mr. R. Keene's "Daphne," South Berks	Owner	2

Six started; two finished. Won by eight lengths.

5TH RACE.—THE K.R.R.C. LIGHTWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Lightweight Challenge Cup. For horses the property of Officers serving (at date of entry) in the K.R.R.C. which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-Point or *bona-fide* Hunt Meeting).

Weight—12 st. 7 lbs. or over. Penalties as for Race No. 1.

Mr. P. W. Cripps' "Epicure" (G.C. 73543)	Owner	1
Mr. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien's "The Minx" (G.C. 23662)	Owner	2
Mr. P. G. Chapman's "Nellie" (G.C. 67769)	Owner	3
Capt. E. H. Barker's "Black Prince"	Owner	0
Lt.-Col. H. O. Curtis' "Safety First"	Owner	0
Capt. C. E. Grenville-Grey's "Monarch"	Owner	0
Capt. C. E. Grenville-Grey's "Fish Wife"	Capt. G. S. Oxley	0
Lt.-Col. C. A. Howard's "Rifleman"	Mr. A. G. Bennett	0
Mr. J. L. Armytage's "Pepper Box"	Owner	0
Capt. J. H. Paine's "Squeaker"	Owner	0
Hon. G. Campbell's "Little John"	Owner	0

Won by ten lengths; eight lengths separated second and third.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKET SQUASH RACKETS, 1927

Greenjacket Squash Rackets was very successful indeed this year as we managed to win all our matches. Owing to the new standard court being built at Aldershot behind Tournay Barracks, the standard of play greatly improved. Cheney, T. N. F. Wilson and Shafto particularly have improved their game.

In the Army Championship, owing to the big entries, only two were permitted to enter from each unit. Shafto and Cheney entered from Aldershot. Shafto met the Hon. A. Lytton Milbanke (The Rifle Brigade) in the 1st round, and after a very hard match was just beaten. Lytton Milbanke, who has been abroad, is a really good player. Cheney reached the semi-final and was only just beaten by Captain J. Marriott, Scots Guards, after a very long and hard fight. In the Amateur Championship Shafto entered but was forced to scratch. Cheney met the Prince of Wales in the 1st round, beating him 4-1, but was beaten by Gibbs in the 2nd round. Cheney played for the Army *v.* Navy at Prince's Club. The Army won, four matches to one.

The new Standard Court at the Rifle Depot, which was begun at the beginning of December, will be completed by the end of February, weather permitting. It will have a changing room, gallery, electric light, and a maple floor. It is between the Officers' Mess and St. James' Lane. Almost the whole of the cost has been paid by the generous subscriptions of Greenjackets, past and present. Lord Cromwell has very kindly presented a Challenge Cup to be competed for annually.

The results of matches are printed below.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* CAVENDISH CLUB.

Captain J. N. Cheney lost to P. Cazenove, 3-0.
Captain E. D. Shafto lost to Incledon Webber, 3-2.
Hon. D. O. Trench lost to Todhunter, 3-1.
C. J. Wilson beat Gordon, 3-0.
G. Smith-Dorrien beat Bucknill, 3-0.
W. D. Davies beat Drysdale, 3-2.

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* CAPTAIN J. TOMPKINSON'S TEAM.

Cheney lost to Capt. J. Tompkinson, 3-0.
Shafto beat Villiers, 3-0.
C. J. Wilson beat Crisp, 3-1.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* ROYAL AIR FORCE.

Captain J. N. Cheney beat Brig.-General A. C. Critchley, 3-1.
Captain E. D. Shafto beat Birley, 3-0.
Captain T. N. F. Wilson beat Jerley, 3-0.
W. D. Davies lost to Edwards, 3-1.
G. Smith-Dorrien beat Landon, 3-0.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* LORDS.

Cheney lost to Aird, 3-1.
Captain T. N. F. Wilson beat G. Weigall, 3-1.
Smith-Dorrien beat Rev. W. Buxton, 3-0.
W. D. Davies lost to Gregson, 3-0.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* PRINCE'S CLUB.

The Greenjackets beat Prince's Club at squash rackets at Knightsbridge by seven matches to one. Details :—

Captain J. N. Cheney (Greenjackets) beat A. R. Vickers, 9-1, 9-2, 9-3, beat N. F. H. Freudenthal, 9-4, 9-4, 9-7.

Captain T. N. F. Wilson (Greenjackets) beat J. C. Lewis, 9-6, 9-3, 9-3, beat Captain R. C. W. Reynolds, 9-2, 9-4, 9-5.

C. J. Wilson (Greenjackets) beat A. G. Meyer, 9-1, 9-7, 9-6, beat Lewis, 9-10, 9-2, 9-10, 9-5, 9-2.

W. D. Davies (Greenjackets) beat Captain R. H. Higham, 9-0, 9-7, 9-3, lost to Vickers, 3-9, 5-9, 3-9.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* THE GUARDS' CLUB.

The Greenjackets beat the Guards' Club in a "squash" match in Brooke Street by 3 events to 1. Results :—

Captain J. N. Cheney (Greenjackets) lost to G. N. Scott-Chad, 0-9, 7-9, 5-9.

Captain T. N. F. Wilson (Greenjackets) beat Major J. C. O. Marriott, 1-9, 9-4, 5-9, 9-4, 9-0.

Captain E. D. Shafto (Greenjackets) beat J. C. Windsor Lewis, 9-2, 9-7, 5-9, 6-9, 10-8.

W. D. Davies (Greenjackets) beat B. J. G. Hennessey, 9-3, 9-6, 9-4.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* R.A.C..

The Greenjackets beat the R.A.C. at the R.A.C. by 3 matches to 1. Results :—

Captain J. N. Cheney (Greenjackets) lost to Sir John Page-Wood, 1-9, 9-2, 9-7, 7-9, 1-9.

Captain E. D. Shafto (Greenjackets) beat C. Bellet, 9-6, 9-3, 9-0.

Captain T. N. F. Wilson (Greenjackets) beat R. King, 10-8, 9-1, 9-3.

W. D. Davies (Greenjackets) beat A. B. P. Roberts, 9-0, 9-2, 9-2.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKETS *v.* CAVENDISH CLUB.

De Salis beat G. J. O. Bridgeman, M.C., 6-9, 9-7, 6-9, 9-5, 9-5.
Captain T. N. F. Wilson lost to G. d'O. Sheppard, 9-7, 9-10, 9-7, 9-3.
Gray lost to H. W. Gordon, 3-9, 9-4, 9-5, 9-3.
Captain Shafto lost to P. de L. Cazenove, 9-7, 9-7, 8-10, 9-4.
C. J. Wilson beat M. Impey, 9-4, 9-4, 9-3.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* ETON.

In a Squash Rackets Match played at Aldershot on Tuesday, March 8th, the Greenjackets beat Eton by 3 matches to 2. The results were as follows :—

Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), lost to I. Akers Douglas (Eton), by 3 games to 0 (3-9, 6-9, 9-10).

Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), beat K. A. Wagg (Eton), by 3 games to 1 (7-9, 9-1, 9-7, 9-7).

J. N. Cheney, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), beat R. C. Greville (Eton), by 3 games to 0 (9-7, 9-6, 9-4).

S. de Salis, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), beat Lord Furneaux (Eton), by 3 games to 2 (9-5, 10-8, 8-10, 9-10, 10-9.)

G. Smith-Dorrien, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), lost to Captain C. E. M. Grenville-Grey, 60th Rifles (Eton), by 3 games to 1 (3-9, 5-9, 9-7, 1-9).

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* M.C.C..

This Match played at Lords on Thursday, March 10th, the M.C.C. lost to the Greenjackets by 6 matches to 4. Two matches were played, one in the Standard Court and one in the " B " Court. The results were as follows :—

G. J. V. Weigall (M.C.C.) lost to Captain E. D. Shafto, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), by 2 games to 0 in the Standard Court (7-9, 1-9), and lost by 2 games to 0 in " B " Court (9-5, 9-6).

A. M. Simpson (M.C.C.) beat Captain T. N. F. Wilson, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), by 2 games to 1 in the Standard Court (9-4, 0-9, 10-9), and lost by 2 games to 0 in " B " Court (5-9, 6-9).

General Ricketts (M.C.C.) beat C. J. Wilson, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), by 2 games to 0 in the Standard Court (9-6, 9-3), and lost by 2 games to 0 in " B " Court (6-9, 8-10).

P. R. Johnson (M.C.C.) lost to S. C. de Salis, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), by 2 games to 1 in the Standard Court (6-9, 9-7, 3-9), and lost by 2 games to 1 in " B " Court (9-5, 2-9, 3-9).

D. Gregson (M.C.C.) beat G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien, 60th Rifles (Greenjackets), by 2 games to 0 in the Standard Court (9-2, 9-5), and by 2 games to 0 in " B " Court (9-1, 9-6).

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1927

By Captain T. N. F. Wilson.

Of the eighteen Greenjacket matches arranged during the season 1927, four were won, seven lost, four drawn, and three abandoned on account of weather. Considerable difficulty was again experienced by managers in collecting sides strong enough to result in a close match. This applied particularly to some of the one-day matches at St. Cross against local County teams. Players are easier to obtain for one-day matches near Aldershot, when the distances they have to come are not so great, or for two-day matches elsewhere, when more cricket is obtained for the trouble taken to play. It is therefore questionable whether the one-day matches at St. Cross should not be eliminated or their numbers reduced. They may have had their origin at the Depot in former years, when there were fewer duties and more officers, most of whom had at least some qualifications to appear on the cricket field and were even anxious to do so.

The first match of the season was played against the R.M.C. Cadets at Sandhurst. The Cadets batted first and put on 50 runs without losing a wicket. A collapse then set in and the side was all out for 100. After the first pair subsequent batsmen appeared to mis-time the ball on a slower wicket than they were accustomed to, all playing too early, with the result that no fewer than four were caught and bowled. Colonel Darell and Sergt. Hardman each took five wickets, the former for 32 runs and the latter for 27.

The Greenjackets passed their opponents' score for the loss of four wickets, eventually making 217 for eight wickets before stumps were drawn. The best scores were, Moore-Gwyn, 48 not out, and C. J. Wilson, 53.

The next match against the Sandhurst Wanderers at Sandhurst was lost by 13 runs after a very close finish.

Digitized by Google

The Wanderers batted first and scored 194, most of them reaching double figures. T. N. F. Wilson took five wickets for 94 and Colonel Darell three for 50. The Greenjackets' score was 181, Colonel Darell 34 not out, and C. J. Wilson 46.

The match against the Household Brigade at the Oval was curtailed to a one-day match owing to the visit of the French President. It had rained all night and the ground was sodden, no play being possible till about 12.30. The Household Brigade won the toss and batted first, scoring 284 for seven wickets, of which Wilkinson made 93. They then declared. The Greenjackets were all out for 135. Moore-Gwyn, Tod, T. N. F. Wilson and C. J. Wilson all appeared to get well set, each making 25 or over, and then got themselves out; a disappointing exhibition of batting.

The Trojans again won this year very easily. The writer was not playing in this match but, from all accounts, and the appearance of the score book, the Greenjackets must have experienced a tiring day in the field. The first Trojan wicket fell with 280 up! The side were all out for 304, Hunter making 164, in which were included a considerable number of very long sixes. The Greenjackets retaliated with 151, De Salis 36, Barnett 37, Sergt. Hardman 42.

The match against the Incogniti produced much the same result as that against the Trojans. The Incogniti brought down a very strong side, including Jardine, McBryan, Halsey and Howell. Batting first they made 227 for five wickets and then declared, Jardine contributing 124. The Greenjackets could only reply with 132, of which C. J. Wilson made 63 not out.

Although the Old Wykehamists brought down a stronger side than last year this match again resulted in a win for the Greenjackets. The Old Wykehamists batted first and were dismissed for 114, E. R. Wilson taking three wickets for 10, and T. N. F. Wilson five for 47. This total was passed by the Greenjackets for the loss of six wickets, Moore-Gwyn making 40, and, when stumps were drawn, E. R. Wilson had compiled a most valuable 99 not out.

The Greenjackets won the toss against the Navy and, on a difficult wicket, put their opponents in to bat. At first it appeared as if this decision would be justified as

Digitized by Google

the first two wickets fell quickly, and the next two batsmen were in considerable difficulty with the bowling. Unfortunately another wicket did not fall for some time and runs then began to come quickly. The side were not dismissed till the score had reached 311. The Greenjacket batting then failed badly in both innings, only 107 being made in the first and 144 in the second. In the first innings Gull made 38, and in the second, Moore-Gwyn and Trench made 36 and 32 respectively.

It seems that the Greenjacket batting against the Hampshire Hogs did not appear in its true colours till the last two men were in. Eight wickets were down for 32 when Erskine joined Buxton. This gallant last wicket stand took the score to 94 before Erskine failed to keep the ball on the ground when hitting to a fielder and was caught, after making 25. Buxton carried his bat for 31. But even after this superb effort the score was not quite large enough to ensure victory and the Hogs passed it for the loss of only one wicket. However, Colonel Darell and Sergt. Hardman dismissed the side for 209, the former taking four for 41, and the latter five for 78.

The match against the Highland Brigade was a chronicle of missed catches. If fewer of these had slipped through the fingers the Greenjackets might easily have scored another victory. As it was the match was left hopelessly drawn. The Highland Brigade batted first and were dismissed for 128, Colonel Darell taking five for 68 and Sergt. Hardman six for 39. The Greenjackets replied with 246, Tod contributing 87. The Highland Brigade then batted again, most effectively, and added another 366 to their first innings score, at which stage the match was left drawn.

The matches against Eton and the Staff College on consecutive days had to be abandoned on account of the weather soon after play had commenced.

The match against Winchester was drawn, the School making 193 (Brett 75), and taking six Greenjacket wickets for 81 (Altham 37 not out).

Greenjacket Week this year was marred by the necessity of abandoning the Regimental Match on account of the weather. For both the other matches the weather was kind, resulting in four most enjoyable days. The first

Digitized by Google

match against the Free Foresters was remarkable for some exceptional bowling by Pegler, and also an excellent 120 by C. J. Wilson against some very strong bowling. The unusual nature of Pegler's bowling can best be understood, not only from the score, but from the fact that, in the first innings, Rockley Wilson did not get his bowl. The final match against I Z was remarkable for some very poor " after the Ball " batting by the Greenjackets, retrieved at last by Moore-Gwyn in the second innings after a night's rest, and some very good bowling by Davison, who slipped into the shoes of the absent Pegler and Rockley Wilson, and nearly won the match for the Greenjackets.

Against the Free Foresters the Greenjackets won the toss and batted first. The Free Foresters' bowling was strong, including Allom and Lowe, the latter bowling particularly well after lunch. Most of the Greenjackets were able to contribute double figures to the score and with C. J. Wilson's 120 and a 35 from Tod, the side was not dismissed till the total was 311.

The Free Foresters had a very strong batting side, including Seabrook, Brocklebank, Isherwood, Dewhurst, Beeching, and McIntyre. However, the whole side was dismissed for 120, no one except Lowe, who made 42, being able to withstand Pegler's accurate and deceptive attacks. In this innings he took six wickets for 51.

The Free Foresters then followed on, but were unable to do any better in the second innings and were all out for 75, Beeching making the top score of 30. In this innings Pegler and Rockley Wilson shared the bowling honours, the former taking four for 22 and the latter four for 3.

In the Regimental Match the Rifle Brigade made 244 for four and then declared (Tod 68, Garmoyle 48, Gore 92). The 60th were given a very good start by Davies and Stephens, the former making 31 and the latter 39. A collapse then set in and five wickets had been lost for 93 when stumps were drawn on the first day. On the second day the match had to be abandoned on account of rain, without further play.

The Greenjackets again won the toss and batted first against I Z. The total for this innings was 118. Gore made 28 and C. J. Wilson made 32, the latter mostly off

Digitized by Google

the edge of the bat, which luckily touched the straight ones though frequently missing the crooked ones. This was no small achievement, as no one else could get a touch on the straight ones even with the edge. I Z replied with 189, Davison taking five wickets for 55. In the Greenjacket second innings Moore-Gwyn, rested and refreshed, contributed a most valuable 96, and, with a 52 from Bonham-Carter, the score was taken to 247 for nine wickets when the Greenjackets declared. This left I Z with 177 to win. Davison then proceeded to bowl very well, taking five wickets for 33, while Gore, the other end, took three for 27, and, when stumps were drawn, I Z had lost eight wickets for 73. The stubborn defence of Colonel A. C. Johnston prevented the Greenjackets from forcing a win.

The writer did not play in the two matches in the following week against Harrow Wanderers and Eton Ramblers, and, other fairly regular players were unavoidably prevented from playing owing to their aspirations to follow in the footsteps of Tilden in the Open Winchester Tennis Tournament. At one time this defection became so serious that the Managers of these two matches seriously contemplated approaching the Committee, with the request that they would circularize cricketing Greenjackets, asking them to refrain from practising, secretly or otherwise, chess, croquet, and other forms of sport, in case they should be tempted to enter for the local championships, to the detriment of Greenjacket cricket.

The first match, against the Harrow Wanderers was drawn, the Greenjackets scoring 216 in the first innings and the Harrow Wanderers 296. For the former Colonel Darell made 32 and Newton an invaluable 93. In the latter's innings Sergt. Hardman took five wickets for 71.

The match against the Eton Ramblers was lost by an innings and 47 runs. They made 310 in the first innings, the Greenjackets making 117 and 146. Newton again contributed a good score of 40 in the second innings.

The last match of the season was against Mr. H. Martineau's F.F. XI at Holyport. Mr. Martineau again entertained the Greenjackets most hospitably and thanks to the host and some excellent cricket everyone spent two most enjoyable days.

Digitized by Google

The Greenjackets, batting first, made 290 for six, Colonel Darell making 45, E. R. Wilson an invaluable 94, and T. N. F. Wilson 67. They then declared and dismissed the Free Foresters for 157, E. R. Wilson taking six wickets for 19, and Whitaker four for 63. The Free Foresters then followed on but were not got rid of so cheaply in the second innings. They had made 238 for nine (E. R. Wilson five for 39), when, in order to get a possible finish, Mr. Martineau made a sporting declaration, leaving the Greenjackets 106 to make and about 45 minutes to make it. Thanks to some fine hitting by Captain Taylor and C. J. Wilson, who each made 32, the Greenjackets just won on the stroke of time.

Below are printed the scores for the Week, batting and bowling averages, scores of 50 and over obtained for the Greenjackets and good bowling performances.

THE GREENJACKETS v. FREE FORESTERS.

JULY 11TH AND 12TH, 1927.

THE GREENJACKETS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Martineau	19
Major A. A. Tod, b Lowe	85
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b Allom	13
Capt. S. J. Pegler, b Lowe	18
C. J. Wilson, st. Mitchell, b McIntyre	120
Hon. D. O. Trench, b Lowe	5
Major H. S. Altham, b Lowe	7
Capt. B. H. Bennett, b Beeching	16
Capt. E. R. Wilson, not out	24
A. C. Gore, c Allom, b McIntyre	9
S. C. de Salis, b McIntyre	16
Extras	29
	311

FREE FORESTERS.—1ST INNINGS.

F. J. Seabrook, b Pegler	18
T. A. L. Brocklebank, b Gore	12
J. P. Dewhurst, b Pegler	8
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, b Pegler	4
T. H. P. Beeching, b Pegler	0
R. G. H. Lowe, b Gore	42
A. S. McIntyre, b Gore	4
S. C. L. Day, b Pegler	2
H. Martineau, lbw, b Pegler	5
M. J. C. Allom, b T. N. F. Wilson	3
W. G. S. Mitchell, not out	0
Extras	27
	120

Digitized by Google

2ND INNINGS.

F. J. Seabrook, c and b Pegler	18
T. A. L. Brocklebank, b Gore	6
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, lbw, b Pegler	8
J. P. Dewhurst, b Pegler	0
T. H. P. Beeching, b E. R. Wilson	30
R. G. H. Lowe, b Gore	1
A. S. McIntyre, c C. J. Wilson, b E. R. Wilson	10
S. C. L. Day, b Pegler	0
H. Martineau, c and b E. R. Wilson	0
M. J. C. Allom, not out	1
W. G. S. Mitchell, b E. R. Wilson	0
Extras	6
	75

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS *v.* THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

JULY 13TH AND 14TH.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.—1ST INNINGS.

Major A. A. Tod, b Erskine	68
Sergt. Hardman, c Davies, b White	16
Viscount Garmoyle, c C. J. Wilson, b Gurney	48
A. C. Gore, c Bower, b Gurney	92
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, not out	6
Capt. N. R. Harvey, T. G. Newton, Capt. J. A. Davison, Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, Major R. O. Bridgeman, W. P. S. Curtis	did not bat.
Extras	14
(For four wickets)	244

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.—1ST INNINGS.

W. D. Davies, c Gore, b Hardman	31
M. S. C. Stephens, c Newton, b Hardman	39
P. G. Bower, b Hardman	3
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Hardman	0
C. J. Wilson, not out	16
G. W. E. G. Erskine, b Hardman	4
C. H. Gurney, not out	5
Hon. D. O. Trench, C. A. White, S. C. de Salis, Major R. H. Woods	did not bat.
Extras	5
Match abandoned. (For five wickets)	108

Digitized by Google

I ZINGARI v. THE GREENJACKETS.

JULY 15TH AND 16TH.

THE GREENJACKETS.—1ST INNINGS.

Viscount Garmoyle, c and b Isherwood	2
Capt. Sir R. Gull, b Isherwood	18
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b Isherwood	1
C. J. Wilson, b McDonell	32
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Piggott	4
A. C. Gore, c Isherwood, b McDonell	28
Hon. D. O. Trench, c and b McDonell	0
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, b Cave	7
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, c Mordaunt, b McDonell ...	5
Capt. J. A. Davison, c Pattison, b McDonell	1
J. G. Newton, not out	15
Extras	5
	118

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. Sir R. Gull, c Hoare, b Isherwood	14
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Isherwood	4
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, c Piggott, b McDonell ...	96
C. J. Wilson, c McDonell, b Isherwood	28
A. C. Gore, b McDonell	18
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, b McDonell	52
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, b McDonell	11
J. G. Newton, c Majendie, b Isherwood	11
Viscount Garmoyle, st. Majendie, b McDonell	0
Capt. J. A. Davison, not out	8
Hon. D. O. Trench, did not bat	
Extras	5
(For nine wickets) ...	247

I ZINGARI.—1ST INNINGS.

Lt.-Col. A. C. Johnston, b Gore	19
H. C. McDonell, b Darell	15
Lt.-Col. L. L. Hoare, c Trench, b Davison	50
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, b Davison	13
H. C. Pattison, c Bonham-Carter, b Davison	56
Lt.-Col. V. H. B. Majendie, b Davison	0
Substitute, lbw, b Darell	1
E. T. Mordaunt, b Gore	6
A. D. Cave, b Gore	2
Substitute, b Davison	4
Col. F. S. G. Piggott, not out	0
Extras	23
	189

Digitized by Google

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, b Davison	14
H. C. Pattison, b Davison	31
H. C. McDonell, b Davison	0
Lt.-Col. L. L. Hoare, c Darell, b Gore	4
E. T. Mordaunt, not out	11
A. D. Cave, c and b Gore	0
Col. F. S. G. Piggott, b Davison	0
Lt.-Col. V. H. B. Majendie, b Davison	0
Substitute, c Darell, b Gore	1
Lt.-Col. A. C. Johnston, not out	4
Substitute, did not bat	
Extras	8
(For eight wickets)	73

BATTING AVERAGES.

	No. of Innings	Runs	Most in an Innings	Not out	Average
C. J. Wilson, K.R.R.C.	12	438	120	2	43.8
Major A. A. Tod, R.B.	7	237	87	–	33.8
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, R.B.	13	338	96	2	30.7
A. C. Gore, R.B.	5	148	92	–	29.6
J. G. Newton, R.B.	9	179	93	2	25.5
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, late R.B.	13	187	45	3	18.7
M. S. C. Stephens, K.R.R.C.	6	92	39	1	18.4
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, K.R.R.C.	15	246	67	1	17.5
Capt. Sir R. C. Gull, late R.B.	6	90	38	–	15
Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C.	14	152	32	3	13.8
Viscount Garmoyle, R.B.	5	61	48	–	12.2
Capt. B. H. Bennett, late R.B.	8	97	25	–	12.1
Capt. M. L. Buller, K.R.R.C.	10	105	30	1	11.6
W. D. Davies, K.R.R.C.	5	50	31	–	10

The following also played, but their averages were less than 10 or they played less than five innings:—

Major H. S. Altham, late K.R.R.C.
F. H. W. Barnett, K.R.R.C.
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, K.R.R.C.
P. G. Bower, K.R.R.C.
Major R. O. Bridgeman, R.B.
M. F. Buller, late R.B.
Capt. D. G. Buxton, K.R.R.C.
Capt. J. N. Cheney, K.R.R.C.
Rfn. Coakley, K.R.R.C.
Capt. G. Creswell-Wall, late K.R.R.C.
Capt. J. A. Davison, R.B.
S. C. de Salis, K.R.R.C.
G. W. Erskine, K.R.R.C.
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross, R.B.
Capt. C. E. Grenville-Grey, K.R.R.C.
C. H. Gurney, K.R.R.C.
Sergt. Hardman, R.B.
Capt. N. R. Harvey, R.B.
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton, K.R.R.C.
Sergt. Jones, K.R.R.C.
A. J. T. McGaw, R.B.
Corpl. Mead, R.B.
Q.-M.-S. Mitchell, late K.R.R.C.
R. G. R. Oxley, K.R.R.C.
Capt. J. H. Paine, K.R.R.C.
Capt. S. J. Pegler, late R.B.
Corpl. Pound, K.R.R.C.
Major W. G. M. Sarel, late R.B.
Lt.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett, late R.B.
Corpl. Smith, K.R.R.C.
Capt. G. V. Taylor, late R.B.
R. C. C. Whittaker, Prob.
C. A. White, K.R.R.C.
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, R.B.
Capt. E. R. Wilson, late R.B.
Major R. H. Woods, K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

BOWLING ANALYSIS.

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wkts.	Wds.	N.B.	Aver.
Capt. E. R. Wilson, late R.B.	104.1	38	152	22	–	1	6.9
Capt. S. J. Pegler, late R.B. ...	35	9	73	10	–	–	7.3
Capt. J. A. Davison, R.B. ...	38.4	8	103	10	1	–	10.3
Sergt. D. Hardman, R.B. ...	194.1	28	692	42	–	–	16.4
A. C. Gore, R.B.	78.4	24	173	10	1	–	17.3
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, late R.B. ...	154	23	489	26	5	–	18.6
G. W. E. J. Erskine, K.R.R.C.	47	1	189	6	–	–	31.5
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, K.R.R.C.	179	32	582	18	4	21	32.3
R. C. C. Whittaker, Prob. ...	51.4	11	165	5	–	–	33
C. J. Wilson, K.R.R.C.	45.4	1	208	6	–	–	34.6
Major A. A. Tod, R.B.	45	1	178	5	1	1	35.6

The following also bowled, but took less than five wickets:—

P. G. Bower, K.R.R.C.
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross, R.B.
Viscount Garmoyle, R.B.
C. H. Gurney, K.R.R.C.
Capt. N. R. Harvey, R.B.
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn, R.B.
Corpl. Pound, K.R.R.C.
Major W. G. M. Sarel, late R.B.
Lt.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett, late R.B.
Rfn. Smith, K.R.R.C.
M. S. C. Stephens, K.R.R.C.
Capt. G. V. Taylor, late R.B.
Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C.
C. A. White, K.R.R.C.

SCORES OF 50 AND OVER OBTAINED FOR THE GREENJACKETS.

C. J. Wilson	53	*v.* R.M.C. Cadets.
	*63	*v.* Incogniti.
	120	*v.* Free Foresters.
Capt. E. R. Wilson ...	*99	*v.* Old Wykehamists.
	94	*v.* H. Martineau, Esq.'s F.F. XI.
Major A. A. Tod	87	*v.* Highland Brigade.
	68	*v.* K.R.R.C.
A. C. Gore	92	*v.* K.R.R.C.
Major H. G. Moore-Gwyn	96	*v.* I Zingari.
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter	52	*v.* I Zingari.
J. G. Newton	93	*v.* Harrow Wanderers.
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson ...	67	*v.* H. Martineau, Esq.'s F.F. XI.

GOOD BOWLING PERFORMANCES FOR THE GREENJACKETS.

Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell	5 wickets	for 32 runs	*v.* R.M.C. Cadets.
	4 ,,	41 ,,	*v.* Hampshire Hogs.
	5 ,,	68 ,,	*v.* Highland Brigade.
Sergt. Hardman	5 ,,	27 ,,	*v.* R.M.C. Cadets.
	5 ,,	78 ,,	*v.* Hampshire Hogs.
	6 ,,	39 ,,	*v.* Highland Brigade.
	5 ,,	28 ,,	*v.* K.R.R.C.
	5 ,,	71 ,,	*v.* Harrow Wanderers.
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson	5 ,,	94 ,,	*v.* Sandhurst Wanderers
	5 ,,	47 ,,	*v.* Old Wykehamists.
Capt. E. R. Wilson	3 ,,	10 ,,	*v.* Old Wykehamists.
	4 ,,	81 ,,	*v.* Winchester College.
	4 ,,	8 ,,	*v.* Free Foresters.
	6 ,,	19 ,,	*v.* H. Martineau Esq.'s F.F. XI (1st innings).
	5 ,,	39 ,,	*v.* H. Martineau, Esq.'s F.F. XI (2nd innings).

Digitized by Google

C. J. Wilson	...	3 wickets	for 37 runs		v. Royal Navy.
A. C. Gore	...	3 ,,	31 ,,		v. Free Foresters (1st innings).
		2 ,,	44 ,,		v. Free Foresters (2nd innings).
		3 ,,	43 ,,		v. I Zingari (1st innings).
		3 ,,	27 ,,		v. I Zingari (2nd innings).
Capt. S. J. Pegler	...	6 ,,	51 ,,		v. Free Foresters (1st innings).
		4 ,,	22 ,,		v. Free Foresters (2nd innings).
Capt. J. A. Davison	...	5 ,,	55 ,,		v. I Zingari (1st innings).
		5 ,,	33 ,,		v. I Zingari (2nd innings).
R. C. C. Whitaker	...	4 ,,	63 ,,		H. Martineau, Esq.'s F.F. XI.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER

The Dinner was held this year a day in advance of the 4th June, so the numbers were considerably larger than last year, and everyone who attended the reunion at the Trocadero Restaurant will agree that they spent a wonderfully cheery evening. What perhaps cheered us most was a telegram of Happy Greetings from the 1st Battalion, ending with the words "*Nunc est bibendum*" which showed us that they could at least recall three words of Horace.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, the senior Colonel Commandant, took the Chair and proposed the toast of H.M. the King, our Colonel-in-Chief, and the other members of the Royal Family, which was drunk with the usual honours. He then read out the following telegrams:

> "123 Officers of the King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at their Annual Dinner send respectful greetings to Your Majesty, their Colonel-in-Chief, with best wishes for Your Majesty's birthday,"

and the following reply:—

> "Chairman, Celer et Audax Club:—I heartily thank the Officers of the King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at Dinner this evening for their message of Greetings and Good Wishes for my Birthday. I hope they will have an enjoyable evening together.
>
> George R.I."

The Chairman then in a few brief words congratulated both Battalions on their remarkably fine record for the past twelve months, both in sport and military efficiency, and concluded by expressing the grief of all present at the loss of so many distinguished Riflemen since their last gathering.

Lieut.-General Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, rising, proposed the toast of "Past and Present Riflemen" and made a graceful allusion to the debt we owed to Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler for his work in connection with the first three volumes of *The Annals of the Regiment*, and then

Digitized by Google

proceeded to advocate the abolition of all speeches on these occasions, a somewhat startling suggestion.

Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler responded for the Past Officers in an able and clever speech adorned with some quotations from Horace, which we fear only the youngest present understood, although we all tried to look as if Latin was our mother tongue.

After thanking the proposer for his appreciative remarks on *The Annals*, the writing of which had given him real pleasure, Colonel Butler expressed his conviction that it would be a mistake to exclude speeches on these occasions provided they were of reasonable length.

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan then replied for the Present Officers and after thanking the Chairman for his congratulations on their efforts during the past year, was heard to express his doubts that the 3rd and 4th Battalions would not shortly rise again as they had often done before and that their Mess Plate should not be disposed of without careful consideration.

Let us hope his doubts will not prove traitors, then once more the Regimental Dinner will be what it was in days gone by.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL DINNER OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION

The Sixteenth Annual Dinner of the King's Royal Rifle Corps Veterans' Association was held on Saturday evening, 21st May, 1927, at the Headquarters of Queen Victoria's Rifles, 56 Davies Street, Berkeley Square, London, W. 1.

Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., Chairman of the Association, Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps and Honorary Colonel of Queen Victoria's Rifles, occupied the Chair. The following Officers and Riflemen were present :—

Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.
Lieut.-General Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major-General Sir Edward Northey, G.C.M.G., C.B.
Brig.-General C. J. Markham.
Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, C.B., C.M.G.
Brig.-General L. F. Philips, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Brig.-General B. F. Widdrington, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel H. C. Warre, D.S.O.
Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E.
Colonel H. B. P. L. Kennedy, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel L. W. G. Butler.
Lieut.-Colonel W. Wyndham, M.V.O.
Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel W. S. W. Parker-Jervis, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel A. A. Soames, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel R. Woodruff Cox, O.B.E., T.D. (Commanding Q.V. Rifles).

Major R. H. Woods, M.C.
Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C.
Major A. C. Watkins, D.C.M.
Major E. Wenham, M.C.
Major T. H. Powell.
Major J. E. A. Hunter, T.D. (Q.V.R.).
Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C.
Captain M. L. Buller, M.C.
Captain T. J. Jones, M.B.E.
Captain W. H. E. Gott, M.C.
Captain D. G. Buxton.
Captain F. L. Trotter.
Captain H. W. Morgan.
Captain C. Smith, M.C.
Captain H. J. Johnson.
Captain H. Wyndham.
Captain W. H. Marston.
Captain A. H. Collier.
Captain A. J. Hindelang.
Captain E. Clague.
Lieut. C. A. White.
Lieut. A. G. Bennett.
Lieut. J. Schofield.

Digitized by Google

R.-S.-M. Alder, F. H.
C.-S.-M. Ashton, G.
O.R. Colour-Sergt. Austin, A. C. L.
Allingham, S. C.

R.-S.-M. Boss, W.
R.-S.-M. Brasier, T., M.C.
R.-S.-M. Bird, H.,
(*Capt. and Q.M., Yorks and Lancs.*)
R.-S.-M. Battle, J.
Q.-M.-S. Bloomfield, A. G.
C.-S.-M. Buchanan, A.
C.-S.-M. Bunker, F. G.
Colour-Sergt. Baker, J. T.
Colour-Sergt. Byrne, W.
Sergt. Brown, J.
Sergt. Brown, W.
Sergt. Buckle, C.
Bandsman Beckett, S. R.
Bandsman Bennett.
Bandsman Billington, W.
Rifleman Bayliss, H.
Rifleman Blackmore, W. J.
Rifleman Blackshaw, H.
Rifleman Brockwell, W. C.
Rifleman Brown, D.
Rifleman Bush, W.

R.-S.-M. Cockeran, A. G.
Bandmaster Croft, E.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Curtis, F., D.C.M.
C.-S.-M. Croft, F.
Colour-Sergt. Callaghan, W.
Colour-Sergt. Clarke, J.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Cornish, J. T.
Sergt. Carter, J. E. A.,
(*Capt., R.A.F.*)
Corporal Clemens, W. W.
Rifleman Cooper, B.
Rifleman Coleman, H.
Rifleman Coomber, F.
Rifleman Cordery, J. C.
Rifleman Crane, H.
Rifleman Chilton, H. C.
Rifleman Collen, J.
Bugler Clowes, C. F.

R.-S.-M. Day, A. E.
C.-S.-M. Done, H.
Sergt. Debley, H.
Bandsman Dencer, G. R.
Rifleman Dawson, C.
Rifleman Deacon, J.

R.-S.-M. Ellis, A. W.
Sergt. Elderfield, L., D.C.M., M.M.
Sergt. Edgell, B.
Rifleman Eaton, W. H.
Rifleman Edwards, A.
Rifleman Edwards, H.
Rifleman Elbrow, W.

Colour-Sergt. Foord, H.
Sergt. Fairley, R. J.
Sergt. Fearnley, R. E.
L.-Corpl. Ferris, J. H.
Rifleman Firman, F.

Sergt. Gale, J.
Rifleman Guy, H. C. J.
Rifleman Gray, C. J.
Rifleman Gillard, J.
Rifleman Graves.
Rifleman Gardner, S.
Rifleman Griggs, J.

R.-S.-M. Horton, J. A.
R.-Q.-M.-S. G. Hammond, D.C.M.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Haslam, J. R.
C.-S.-M. Hayward, G. E.
Colour-Sergt. Hale, G., D.C.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Hing, R. E.
Sergt. Hooker, G.
Sergt. Hobden, W.
Sergt. Hing, F. C.
Corporal Hutchings.
Rifleman Hall, W.
Rifleman Harvey, A.
Rifleman Haughton, F. T.
Rifleman Harwood, J.
Rifleman Hing, R. W. G.

R.-S.-M. Jagger, W.
Colour-Sergt. Jacobs, E. J.

R.-S.-M. Kerry, J.
Colour-Sergt. King, H.
Rifleman Keefe, V.

Rifleman Lomas, J. F.
Rifleman Lee, C. R.
R.-S.-M. McCarthy, J.
R.-S.-M. Morley, F.
R.-S.-M. Mitchell, C.
C.-S.-M. Mitchell, C. G.
C.-S.-M. Mitchell, R. W.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Meecham, E.
Colour-Sergt. Mitchell, J. T.,
(*Capt., 1st Cadet Battn.*)
Sergt. McCarthy.

Digitized by Google

Sergt. Mansbridge, A.
Sergt. Moore, F.
L.-Corpl. Meadley, W. F.
L.-Corpl. Marriott, C. G. R.
Rifleman Mitchell, A. L.
Rifleman Murray, C.

Sergt. Noyce, L. A.
Rifleman Nixon, W.

Colour-Sergt. Owens, J.
Sergt. Osborne.

R.-S.-M. Paul, R. H.,
(*Capt. and Q.M., R. Berks*)
R.-Q.-M.-S. Powley, A. E.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Parker, T.
O.R. Q.-M.-S. Parker, B.
Sergt. Powell, A. C.
Corporal Powell, J. E.
Rifleman Palmer, J.

R.-S.-M. Rushworth, G. H.
R.-S.-M. Roberts, J.
C.-S.-M. Richardson, W. H.
L.-Sergt. Robertson, C.
L.-Sergt. Roberts, S. E.
Corporal Riley, S.
Corporal O. Revell, H.
Bandsman Ready, E. R.
Rifleman Reynolds, H.

C.-S.-M. Sheriff, A., D.C.M.
Band-Sergt. Summerton, W. R.
Sergt. Sievwright, M.M.
Sergt. Small, E. J., D.C.M.
Corporal Stevens, A. T.
L.-Corpl. Stevens, J.
Bandsman Stanley, T.
Bandsman Smith, A. W.
Bugler Sheahan, W.
Rifleman Sharkey.
Rifleman Sheppard, H. J.
Rifleman Stephens, C.
Rifleman Shreeve, F. H.
Rifleman Smith, G. B.

R.-S.-M. Tedder, H., M.C.
O.R. Q.-M.-S. Trehearn, W. J.

R.-S.-M. Walters, M.
R.-S.-M. Wright, G.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Warren, A. W.
Colour-Sergt. Wilson, G. H.
(*Lieut., R.A.F.*)
Colour-Sergt. Walter, W. T.
C.-S.-M. Wild, A. R.
Pioneer-Sergt. Wear, H. J.
Sergt. Wheeler, W. J.
Corporal Watson, F. C.
Rifleman Walter, W. D.
Rifleman Wheatley, F.
Rifleman Wotton, P. J.

Pioneer-Sergt. Yalden, W.
L.-Corpl. Young, B. R., M.M.

The Chairman, submitting the loyal toast said, "I will read the message which was sent on behalf of the Veterans."

"Veterans of the King's Royal Rifle Corps at their Annual Dinner at Queen Victoria Rifles Headquarters, 56 Davies Street, send their loyal and respectful greetings to His Majesty the King, their Colonel-in-Chief.

(Signed) Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell."

In reply to that telegram His Majesty has sent the following reply :—

"I heartily thank the Veterans of the King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled this evening for the loyal message addressed to their Colonel-in-Chief and I hope that they will spend a happy evening together.

(Signed) George R.I."

Digitized by Google

The Chairman, in proposing the toast of " The Veterans," mentioned with great regret that since their last reunion 15 Officers and many old Riflemen had died, among the latter being O.R. Q.-M.-S. O'Shaughnessey, his old Orderly Room Sergeant, who had passed away at the ripe old age of ninety-six. He had received letters of apology for non-attendance from several Officers and Riflemen who all wished them a happy evening. The reports from the Commanding Officers of the two Battalions were excellent and he was very pleased to see them both here to-night. During the summer of 1926 the 1st Battalion was at Rawal Pindi and was engaged in quelling communal riots. The Commissioner reported that from the arrival of the King's Royal Rifle Corps until the withdrawal of the troops there had been perfect tranquillity in the city, and for that they owed a debt of gratitude to the Officers and men for their willing and prompt support. On November 16th, the Battalion started on its 260 miles march to Waziristan, and Razmak was reached on December 10th, the last three miles being through a snowstorm. The discipline, health and general popularity of the Battalion was all that could be wished for. Referring to the 2nd Battalion, the General quoted from the report of the G.O.C., 6th Infantry Brigade. The results of the year's work were very satisfactory and the Battalion had made further advance even on last year's high standard. A feature was the initiative shown in their Field Work both by officers and N.C.O.'s. The Battalion had done exceedingly well in Shooting and Sport during the past year, among several successes having won the Queen Victoria Trophy and the Championship of the Aldershot Command. He heartily congratulated R.-S.-M. Jagger on having won the Army Championship and the Army Hundred at Bisley. Section A of the Army Reserve had been called up in order to bring up to strength those battalions which proceeded to China, and every Section A Reservist of the Regiment, without exception, reported himself at the Depot. They had been posted to the 1st Battalion the Queen's and a special report had been received from the Commanding Officer of that Battalion, stating how pleased he was with the excellent discipline, smartness and general bearing of the men. I

Digitized by Google

recently inspected the 2nd Battalion at Aldershot, and before leaving India Lieut.-General Sir Richard Stuart-Wortley inspected the 1st Battalion, and we are able to assure you that the Regiment of which we are all so proud is in a very efficient state and still maintaining the high traditions which you and Riflemen before you handed down.

Colour-Sergt. Harry Foord, who joined the Regiment in 1858, in responding to the toast said, "Sir, I must thank everyone of those here for the way they responded when you proposed the toast of "The Veterans." You may fully realize indeed that you are an Old Comrade and one of the right sort. In your speech you spoke of the good fellowship which has always existed between officers and men of the Regiment. This appeals to us very much and I can assure you that it is what we have always much appreciated. It is that which binds us together and brings us here to-night. Soldiers have, you know, very many burdens; some of them do not know how to bear them, but they always have a saving sense of humour. No matter what hardships they have to undergo, no matter what difficulties have to be removed, there is always one present who, by a gesture or a humorous remark will relieve the situation and enable them to carry through the job they have in hand. Even in matrimonial matters there is sometimes a humorous side. I should like to tell you of a man who paraded before the Colonel and asked leave to get married. The Colonel hesitated and finally said "No." The man pleaded very hard and said that his future wife was a very respectable woman and had made preparations for the wedding. The Colonel said "You come and see me in twelve months time and perhaps I may change my mind." Prompt to time the man went up at the end of twelve months to renew his application. The Colonel saw that he could not very well get out of it and said, "Well, your Captain gives you a very good character and you are a very clean, smart soldier, so I will grant your request and hope that you will be happy." "Thank you, Sir," he said, "I hope you know that it is not the same girl." I am sure that it is your special wish that those who are here to-night may long remain with us and be

Digitized by Google

able to attend our Annual Dinners for many years to come."

Lieut.-General Sir Richard Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, in proposing the toast of "The Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of Queen Victoria's Rifles," said, "Brother Riflemen, I can assure you that this is a very proud moment for me to be able to address you for the first time in my capacity as Colonel Commandant of a Battalion of the Regiment. It was always my greatest wish to command a Battalion of the 60th, and when I had done that to become a Colonel Commandant. This ambition I have now achieved. Well, I do not propose to speak long to-night because I have very often said it is not meant for one person to talk to you, but for you to talk to each other, and so I will not detain you long. I inspected the 1st Battalion, of which I am Colonel Commandant, in India, and I am very proud of them. I am able to report to His Majesty The King (Colonel-in-Chief), that the Battalion is efficient in every way and most ably commanded. That the men were contented, and that the officers were efficient. I would like to say that I have a great belief in the efficiency of the Battalion and of the Regiment, and whether they get on is due mainly to one thing and that is the extremely good feeling which is always found between the officers and the men. I am proud to say that I have a great many friends in the ranks. Now to the subject of my toast; I would like to say a few words about the Territorial Army. You may have heard it said that the Regular looks down upon the Territorial. That is absolutely untrue, and I know that we Regulars are proud of the Territorials, and we are very proud of the part they took in the Great War. Another thing about them is, that I must say I have the fullest admiration for those who, though they have a very busy life, still find time to give up their leisure in a real sense of patriotism. We hear militarism decried by people who generally are anxious to save their own skins, but it is not militarism which inspires the Territorial Army, it is, as I said, real patriotism. And now let me add a few words about Queen Victoria's Rifles. I may say that they are proud to be associated with The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and we are equally proud to be associated with such a

Digitized by Google

distinguished Corps. I do not know whether you are aware that this Corps has existed for a century and a quarter practically uninterrupted right through. They have been associated with the title of Queen Victoria for nearly one hundred years. They have always been associated with our Regiment and have had many distinguished officers as Adjutant, among whom were my old friends Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, Sir Edward Northey, and many others. Well, this Battalion is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, and most distinguished of the Territorial Army, and we are all very proud to be associated with it, and now in your name I propose to thank very heartily Colonel Woodruff Cox, and the Officers and Men of Queen Victoria's Rifles, for the kindness and hospitality they have always shown towards us."

Lieut.-Colonel R. Woodruff Cox, in replying, said :— " Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, Officers and Riflemen, I will follow the example that has been set me by Sir Richard Stuart-Wortley, and be extremely brief. What I do want to say is this, that no thanks are due to myself as Colonel, to the officers and men of our Regiment for what we are able to do for the Veterans of the King's Royal Rifle Corps. We owe more to them than we can ever repay—believe me that is true! We have had the services of many distinguished officers here as Adjutant, and over and above that, many distinguished N.C.O.'s have helped us, and we much appreciate it. We appreciate the association of your Regiment which has existed for many years, and if we are able to extend a certain amount of hospitality here to the Veterans' Association, we also appreciate, on the other hand, the hospitality that the Rifle Depot has shown us during our Easter Training for as many years as I can remember, and I may say that I do hope it will continue. Now Gentlemen, I am not going to detain you, but I do like to say this—that we in our small way have our *esprit de corps*, and when I look round at the gathering at which I am privileged to be present, I feel that the same comradeship, which exists here, is possibly the greatest thing that we have to-day in our Forces. If this is maintained, above all in these days of unrest, that, I think is the very greatest asset this country possesses. I have

Digitized by Google

the privilege at the present moment of having quite a number of King's Royal Riflemen who have finished their time with the Colours, and are still young enough to serve, and at the same time, there are many of you who are sitting round who have sons who possibly do not wish to make soldiering exactly a profession. Well, if they feel they would like to do it in an amateur way, send them along here, and we shall be pleased to see them. I thank you, and can only say this, that anything we can do for the Regiment to which we are so proud to be affiliated, we shall do it."

Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, in proposing the toast of the Chairman, said :—" Brother Riflemen, the toast I have to propose to you to-night, is one that I know you will all welcome, and that is " Our Chairman." But before giving you this toast, I would, with the Chairman's permission, say a few words to you with reference especially to the ex-Riflemen's Association in Cape Town. Gentlemen, this year I went out to Cape Town, and as soon as I arrived, I got into communication with the ex-Riflemen's Association out there. The Hon. Secretary is Mr. Long, whom a lot of you know. He was a sergeant with us in Burmah, and went out with that draft of 800 to the 1st Battalion when the 4th Battalion came home in 1892. He is now Chief Commissionaire to the Governor-General, The Earl of Athlone, in South Africa. I found out from him all about this Riflemen's Association. I believe the originator of the Association was General Sir Edward Northey, whom we have here with us to-night. And now in Cape Town, they have an Association, which is open to the 60th and Rifle Brigade, of about 80 members. They meet once a month—the first Wednesday—and are, I think I may say, a happy family of Riflemen. Unfortunately I was not in Cape Town on any day of their regular meetings, but when they found I was there, they showed me their mark of comradeship, called a special meeting, and asked me to go and meet as many as could get there. The Governor-General very kindly allowed us to have that meeting at Government House, and 18 old Riflemen turned up to meet me there, and I am sure it was a very happy meeting. I found Mr. Long waiting for me, and with him another. I looked at

Digitized by Google

him, and Long said, "Do you remember Warren?" I stood and looked at him for a moment and then said, "Why it is Tubby Warren." (Laughter) Tubby Warren was in my Company when I joined the 4th Battalion in January, '85 He gave me a special message of greeting to give to you to-night, and especially to his old Colour-Sergt., Colour-Sergt. Owens. I told him that Owens was certain to be present and also McCarthy, and there they are. Mr. Long served for 21 years in the Regiment, and left with a pension, and settled in South Africa. He has now done 21 years under the Government in Cape Colony, and he has got a pension for that. He married at the age of 56, and so he has got two pensions and a wife, and is very comfortable and happy. I have my card of membership, of which I am very proud, also a little pamphlet of the rules and regulations of the Association, and I would just tell you what the first and principal is—it is this, 'To encourage and promote social good fellowship amongst all past and present Riflemen.' If any of you want to recall their names, if you think you have an old friend among them, there is a photograph hanging on the wall there, which is a group taken of our meeting in Cape Town in February last, and their names are under them. Well, I was commissioned, and asked particularly by all those there on that occasion to give you assurance of their strong comradeship and affection for everything to do with the old Regiment. I have here a letter which I have since received, and I will read out a portion of it. 'All our old Riflemen out here would be pleased to hear of any old comrade in the Old Country at all times, and if you visit South Africa, we as an Association to the Old Country still endeavour to keep in touch with old comrades out here. Perhaps you will mention our little Association at your next meeting, and also may say that we are in a sound financial position, and all our members are sound in health. Should one of our old comrades think of coming to South Africa at any time, I trust he will get into communication with me.' Well, that is the message I bring to you from old comrades in South Africa, and to be personal, I would add this—it was a tremendous pleasure to go to our distant Dominion in the Empire, and to find there a party of old Riflemen with a real welcome for me.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Cox and Sir William spoke about comradeship. That is the comradeship which exists between Riflemen wherever they are, and I am certain that those little associations and branches in our Dominions are a help to bind us together in one band of comradeship which has always existed in the Regiment among past and present Riflemen. It exists now, and I believe will ever continue. Now then to the subject of the toast. I am going to ask you to drink to the health of our Chairman, General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell. I am not going to speak about him personally because you all know him as well as I do, but I want you to think for a moment of the twelve months that have gone since he occupied the Chair before, and think of what he does for us. There is no more regular attendant at the fortnightly meetings of the Riflemen's Aid Society when he is in England. Sir William has the welfare of old Riflemen at heart. He is always ready to do anything to help old Riflemen and he has often done so. He shows it by coming here year after year, and I know he is as pleased to see you as you are to see him. Furthermore, he does not forget the Riflemen of to-day. Only the other day he inspected the 2nd Battalion at Aldershot. He keeps in touch with the old and the young, with the past and the present, and if I may say it he acts as a link between us and the present serving Riflemen, and perhaps it seems to him that he is there in that position as a link between the past and the present. It may account in some way for what we see to-night—his perpetual youth. I now ask you to drink his health, and may we hope to see him among us for many years always young, and to still be that link that binds the whole comradeship of the Regiment, past, present, and may I say, future.

Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell in replying, said, " Friends, I think that it is right that I should get up and reply at once. I think you will agree with me that this meeting has been one of the most successful nights we have ever had. More people than usual—40 Officers and over 160 Veterans are here together with us. There is one thing that touched me very much, and this is the cordial way in which you drank my health. As I look round, I see a lot of old friends who have served with me at different

Digitized by Google

times, and I could not help thinking what a good looking lot of fellows you are. I think you get better looking as you get older. Well, the difficulties of a Chairman are great, and I think I will tell you a rather amusing story I heard a great statesman tell. It was of a Chairman who forgot to tell his audience that they might smoke, and someone hastily reminded him of it. He said, 'The King is drunk, you may smoke.' Somebody asked me last year if I could give you a good tip for the Derby, and I told you to back Manna. Manna won at a good price, and I think the Veterans got fairly rich as the result. I do not know much about it now, but if you want a tip, I think Call Boy will win this year's Derby. Well, my friends, it is delightful, I am sure, for we Officers to meet and speak to the old friends and Veterans who have been through hard and difficult times with us. I know you will agree that it is a pleasure for us to come here to-night and to meet you, and to look back on the days when we were soldiers together. I thank you very much for the charming and happy way you responded to this toast which General Oxley gave, and I hope we shall be even more numerous next year, and I wish you all very great happiness during the year to come."

During the proceedings the following cable was received by General Oxley from the Riflemen's Association in Cape Town :—

"Riflemen, Capetown, send greetings to all old comrades at Annual Dinner and wish them best of luck."

This reply was sent in answer :—

"200 Riflemen at Veterans' Dinner thank old comrades at Cape Town for their greetings and wish them success and all prosperity."

The Band of the Queen Victoria's Rifles played an excellent selection of music during the dinner and several W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen assisted in waiting on the Veterans.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

1st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

1st January.—The Battalion attended the New Year's Day Proclamation Parade of the Razmak Garrison.

4th January.—Lieutenant F. C. L. Chauncy, The King's Regiment, joined Battalion on attachment.

10th January.—The Battalion, strength 18 officers and 401 other ranks, under the Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., proceeded on column with the Razmak Movable Column, returning on 21st January.

19th January.—2nd Lieutenant E. W. R. Wingfield joined Battalion on posting.

26th January.—Captain E. R. H. Herbert rejoined from Staff College, Quetta.

1st February.—The following Special Brigade Order by Colonel Commandant O. C. Borrett, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., A.D.C., was published :—

> "On handing over Command of the 7th Indian Infantry Brigade, I wish to thank all ranks who have served with me in Razmak for the support they have always given and the willingness with which they have carried out the most arduous tasks. The spirit of loyal and cheerful co-operation which has always permeated the Brigade is a most valuable asset, of which we may all be proud.
>
> I wish to thank the District Staff for their ungrudging help on all occasions, the Brigades through whose areas the Column has moved for their help and co-operation, and the Tochi Scouts and South Waziristan Scouts for their valuable assistance on many occasions.
>
> I wish also to acknowledge the unfailing courtesy and assistance of the Political authorities, whose relations with this Brigade have been most cordial.
>
> I leave Razmak with a sense of pride in having been associated with such an efficient body of men.
>
> Good-bye and good luck."

Digitized by Google

24th February.—No. 6837156 C.-S.-M. I.M. T. H. Painting, M.M., won the A.R.A. Silver Jewel, and No. 6840520 Sergeant R. H. Kelling won the A.R.A. Bronze Jewel at the A.R.A. (II) Central Meeting at Meerut.

15th April.—The designation of the Brigade in which the Battalion was serving changed to "Razmak Brigade."

25th April.—The Battalion, under Command of Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., paraded for inspection by H.E. The Commander-in-Chief in India, Field-Marshal Sir William R. Birdwood, Bart., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O., LL.D., who afterwards expressed himself as being highly pleased with the state of efficiency of the Battalion.

16th May.—Lieutenant F. C. L. Chauncy, The King's Regiment, ceased to be attached on proceeding to join the 3rd Battalion, 11th Sikh Regiment (Rattray's), Indian Army.

20th May.—The Battalion, strength 12 officers and 600 other ranks, under Command of Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., proceeded on column to Ladha with the Razmak Movable Column, returning on 27th May.

23rd May.—Captain J. I. Brooke, New Zealand Staff Corps, joined Battalion on attachment.

3rd June.—The Battalion attended the King-Emperor's Birthday Parade of the Razmak Garrison.

7th June.—The following messages were exchanged with H.M. The King, the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, on the occasion of the 62nd anniversary of his birthday :—

> "All ranks, 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, offer their respectful congratulations to H.M. The King, their Colonel-in-Chief, on the anniversary of his birthday."
>
> * * * * * * *
>
> "It has given me, as Colonel-in-Chief, much pleasure to receive your loyal message, and I heartily thank all ranks.—GEORGE R.I., Colonel-in-Chief."

13th June.—Lieutenant W. Heathcoat-Amory joined Battalion on posting.

Lieutenant J. W. W. Cripps posted to 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

C.-S.-M. T. PAINTING, M.M.
Winner of A.R.A. Silver Jewel and Bronze Medal (India)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

15th June.—Captain J. E. M. Skinner seconded for service under the Colonial Office.

19th July.—Captain J. I. Brooke, New Zealand Staff Corps, ceased to be attached to the Battalion.

8th August.—Lieutenant J. W. S. Maclure promoted Captain, 30th March. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 8th July, 1927.)

14th September.—The 70th anniversary of the storming of Delhi during the Indian Mutiny was celebrated with the 2nd Battalion, 2nd King Edward's Own Gurkha Rifles (The Sirmoor Rifles) and the 1st Battalion, 13th Frontier Force Rifles (Coke's). Messages were exchanged with the Queen Victoria's Own Corps of Guides.

13th October.—Captain R. E. F. G. North transferred to the 1st Battalion, 12th Frontier Force Regiment (P.W.O. Sikhs), Indian Army.

20th October.—Captain L. A. N. Morris posted to the Depot for a tour of duty.

25th October.—2nd Lieutenant P. R. Oliver, U.L., I.A., joined Battalion for temporary attachment.

27th October.—2nd Lieutenants H. S. Stansfeld and A. L. A. Dredge, U.L., I.A., joined Battalion for temporary attachment.

2nd November.—The Battalion, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., was inspected on parade by Major-General K. Wigram, C.B., C.S.I., C.B.E., D.S.O., General Officer Commanding Waziristan District.

3rd November.—The Annual Inspection by Colonel Commandant W. E. Wilson-Johnston, C.B., C.I.E., C.B.E., D.S.O., Commanding Razmak Brigade, took place.

13th November.—2nd Lieutenants H. S. Stansfeld, P. R. Oliver, and A. L. A. Dredge, U.L., I.A., ceased to be attached on joining the 2nd Battalion, The Cameronians (S.R.).

14th November.—The Battalion, strength 11 officers and 625 other ranks, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., left Razmak by march route for Bannu *en route* to Lucknow on change of Station.

Digitized by Google

23rd November.—Battalion Headquarters and two and a half Companies, strength 6 officers and 325 other ranks, under Command of Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., arrived Lucknow.

2nd Lieutenants G. B. Still and B. S. Wakeley, U.L., I.A., joined Battalion on attachment from the 1st Battalion, The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry.

24th November.—Two and a half Companies, strength 7 officers and 360 other ranks, under Command of Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., arrived Lucknow.

29th November.—Captain E. R. H. Herbert promoted Major, 1st November. (Authority: *London Gazette* dated 4th November.)

24th December.—Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C., rejoined Battalion from tour of duty at the Depot.

29th December.—Lieutenant T. Fetherstonhaugh joined Battalion on posting.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES

Number of Good Conduct Badges in possession of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on 31st December, 1927 :—

	1 Badge	2 Badges	3 Badges	4 Badges
H.Q. Wing	76	85	3	2
A Company	31	41	1	1
B ,,	41	45	–	–
C ,,	48	33	1	1
D ,,	39	32	2	1
TOTALS	235	236	7	5

CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION

Number of Certificates of Education held by warrant officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on 31st December, 1927 :—

	Special	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Total
H.Q. Wing	1	17	141	61	220
A Company	–	1	62	50	113
B ,,	1	5	47	57	110
C ,,	–	2	74	46	122
D ,,	–	5	67	50	122
TOTALS	2	30	391	264	687

Digitized by Google

SERGEANT R. H. KEELING
Winner of A.R.A. Bronze Jewel and Small Bronze Jewel (India)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Colour-Sergeants, Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1927

Battalion Headquarters.

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O. – Commanding Officer.
Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O. – – – Second in Command.
Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey – – – – Adjutant.
„ E. Hebblethwaite – – – – Quartermaster.
Bandmaster H. S. Dobinson
Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant H. Robinson
Orderly Room Colour-Sergeant F. E. Dracott

Headquarter Wing.

Capt. G. S. Oxley, M.C. – – – – – V.G. Group.
Lieut. O. S. Owen – – – – – „
„ T. L. Timpson – – – – V.G. Group and Transport Officer.
„ R. B. Littledale – – – – Signal Group.
C.-S.-M. I.M. T. H. Painting, M.M. – –
C.-Q.-M.-S. A. J. Ryall – – – –
Sergt. W. Lee – – – – – Provost Sergeant.
„ W. Westwood – – – – Band Sergeant.
„ P. J. H. Goddard – – – – Officers' Mess Sergeant.
„ H. Warburton – – – – Education Sergeant.
„ J. W. Topping – – – – Cook Sergeant.
„ E. C. Hatcher, M.M. – – – Signal Sergeant.
„ G. M. Wright – – – – V.G. Group.
„ S. A. Cox – – – – – Sergeant-Bugler.
„ H. P. Dewey – – – – V.G. Group.
„ H. E. Stanford – – – – „
L.-Sergt. C. A. Allen – – – – Sanitary N.C.O.
„ R. G. Liddiard – – – – Band Corporal.
„ H. C. Jones – – – – V.G. Group.

A Company.

Capt. D. G. Buxton.
Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh.
„ P. R. G. Johnstone.
„ C. T. Mitford.
C.-S.-M. H. F. Hoad.
C.-Q.-M.-S. T. W. Giles, M.M.
Sergt. A. Wadham.
„ H. B. Smith.
„ C. Timson.
L.-Sergt. W. E. Tipple.
„ R. S. Jackson, D.C.M.
„ G. A. Hallums.

B Company.

Major E. R. H. Herbert.
Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C.
„ J. W. S. Maclure – – – – Station Staff Officer.
Lieut. O. St. G. P. Nugent.
„ D. R. C. Boileau.
2nd Lieut. W. H. Barnett.
„ G. B. Still, U.L., I.A.
C.-S. M. F. Trendall.
C.-Q.-M.-S. H. J. Pullen.
Sergt. A. Berridge, M.M.
„ R. F. Bird.
„ J. L. Castle – – – – Attached Section Sergt.
„ W. H. Thomason – – – Garrison Provost Sergt.
„ A. Hodson.

Digitized by Google

C COMPANY.

Capt. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C.
Lieut. G. E. R.-C. Osborne.
„ C. J. Herbert-Stepney.
2nd Lieut. E. W. R. Wingfield.
C.-S.-M. E. R. J. Brownrigg, M.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. D. Young, D.C.M.
Sergt. G. A. Kempshall.
„ W. Spedding.
„ W. E. Ayres.
„ G. A. E. Davis, M.M.

D COMPANY.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.
Lieut. C. H. Gurney.
„ W. Heathcoat-Amory.
„ Lord Grenfell.
2nd Lieut. B. S. Wakeley, U.L., I.A.
C.-S.-M. A. E. Barker.
C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Wilkinson.
Sergt. T. W. Perkins.
„ W. Jones.
„ T. W. Archer.
„ G. E. Chapman.
L.-Sergt. E. Pallier.
„ G. E. Debenam.

SUPERNUMERARY.

Q.-M.-S. (Act. R.-S.-M.) A. E. Griffiths	Auxiliary Force.
C.-S.-M. S. T. Bentley, D.C.M.	Depot.
Sergt. B. Cloake	Auxiliary Force.
„ J. A. G. Hemmings	Auxiliary Force.
„ S. H. Johnson	Depot.
„ G. W. Grimwood	Auxiliary Force.
„ W. H. Waller	Military Detention Corps.
„ C. Goodship	Indian Territorial Force.
„ J. H. Molony	Auxiliary Force.
„ J. W. Reeman	Depot.
„ H. J. Cosham, M.M.	Depot.
„ G. Brantingham	Auxiliary Force.
„ R. Beasley, M.M.	Depot.
„ R. H. Keeling	Small Arms School.

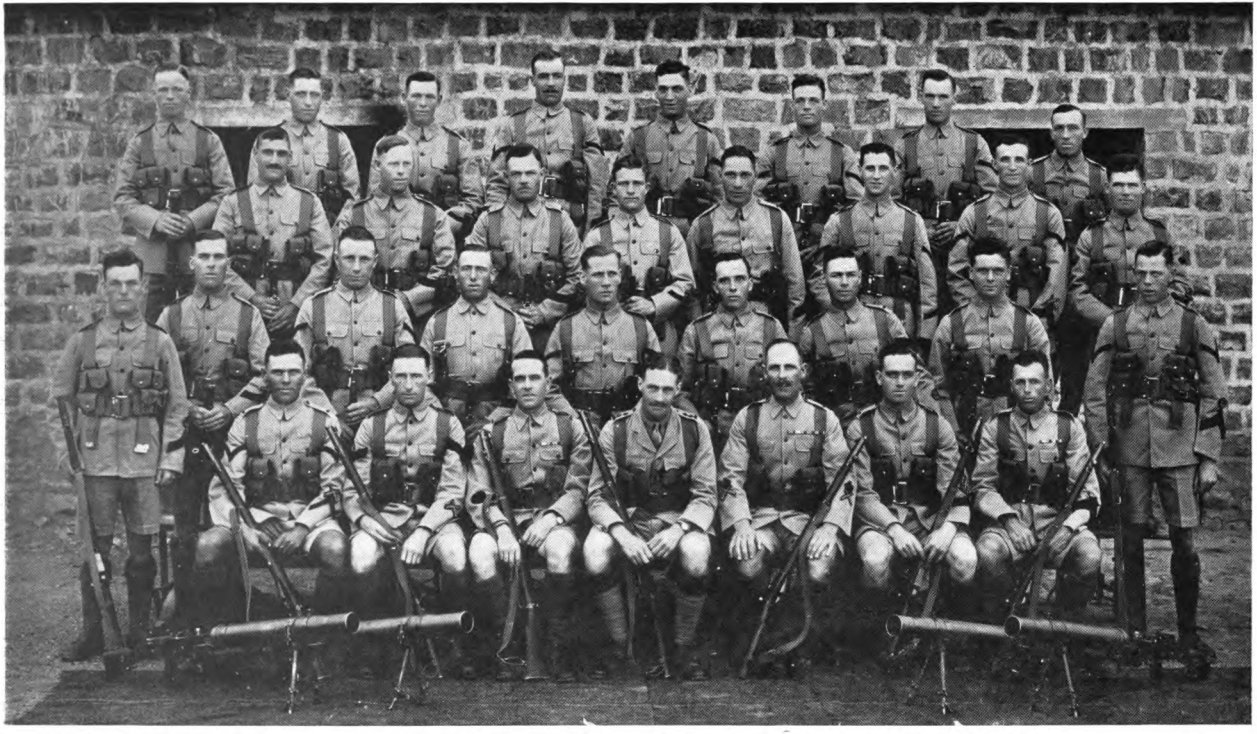
COURSES.

Course	Distinguished		1st Class Instructors		2nd Class Instructors		Qualified		Totals	
	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks	Officers	Other Ranks
Rifle and Bayonet	–	2	1	2	–	2	–	–	1	6
Lewis Gun and Revolver	1	–	2	2	–	–	1	1	3	3
Combined Weapon–	1	3	1	3	1	1	6	4	9	11
Vickers Gun	1	1	–	–	–	–	7	6	8	7
Physical Training	–	–	2	3	1	6	–	3	3	12
Education	3	1	–	–	–	1	1	4	4	6
Signalling	1	1	–	–	–	–	5	1	6	2

NUMBER OF MEDALS IN POSSESSION OF W.O.'S, N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

	One	Two	Three	Four	Five
H.Q. Wing	3	9	13	1	1
A Company	1	7	3	5	1
B „	1	5	6	1	Nil
C „	1	2	9	3	Nil
D „	1	6	5	3	Nil
TOTAL	7	29	36	13	2

Digitized by Google



1ST BATTALION
Winners of the 18th Hussars Cup, 1926–27

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WEAPON TRAINING

Battalion Results.

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen	48	26	31	45	34
1st Class Shots	53	38	40	43	33
2nd ,,	55	44	30	12	35
3rd ,,	—	10	15	3	12
Average	88.05	85.68	85.7	96.56	88.89

Best Shots.

H.Q. Wing	R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson	128
A Company	L.-Corpl. W. Honeybone	120
B ,,	Rfn. P. Lloyd	124
C ,,	,, G. Faulkner	119
D ,,	Sergt. J. Leeming	122

Light Automatic.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
1st Class Shots	15	12	10	29
2nd ,,	12	11	18	5
Unqualified	7	4	7	2
Average	129.17	131.14	117.68	159.51

Best Shots.

A Company	L.-Corpl. W. Ratcliffe	167
B ,,	Rfn. W. Robinson	186
C ,,	,, G. Reeve	151
D ,,	,, A. Williams	194

Revolver.

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen	2	—	5	1	2
1st Class Shots	3	4	2	5	6
2nd ,,	8	8	2	3	3
Unqualified	7	1	—	1	—
Average	67	72.46	91.3	77.4	84.5

Vickers Gun.

Marksmen	31
1st Class	21
2nd ,,	22
Failed	2
Average	279.92
Best Shot	L.-Corpl. W. Bell — 430

Digitized by Google

A.R.A. MEETING, MEERUT

The Battalion being stationed at Razmak, it was impossible to give our representatives much practice. Also conditions of light and weather were very different from those they would encounter at Meerut. The following were eventually selected to represent the Battalion :—

R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson.
C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M.
Rfn. H. Lewis.

Leaving Razmak in a snowstorm the party made the journey to Kohat, 150 miles, by car, and arrived at Meerut about a week previous to the Meeting. This period was spent in practice, a supply of S.A.A. being taken for the purpose.

Sergt. Keeling, who had recently been appointed Instructor at the Small Arms School, Pachmari, and who was representing the Small Arms School, joined the party on arrival.

The results are given below.

C.-S.-M. PAINTING.

Practices	1	2	3	4	Total
First Day – – – –	41	36	36	32	145
Second Day – – –	36	41	38	39	154

SERGT. KEELING.

First Day – – – –	38	35	39	30	142
Second Day – – –	35	42	38	37	152

R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson and Rfn. Lewis had rather bad luck and were not well placed. However, for making the highest score in Practice 3 (Rapid), Lewis was awarded the Bengal Punjab Rifle Association Silver Spoon.

C.-S.-M. Painting, who was two points behind the King's Medallist, won :—

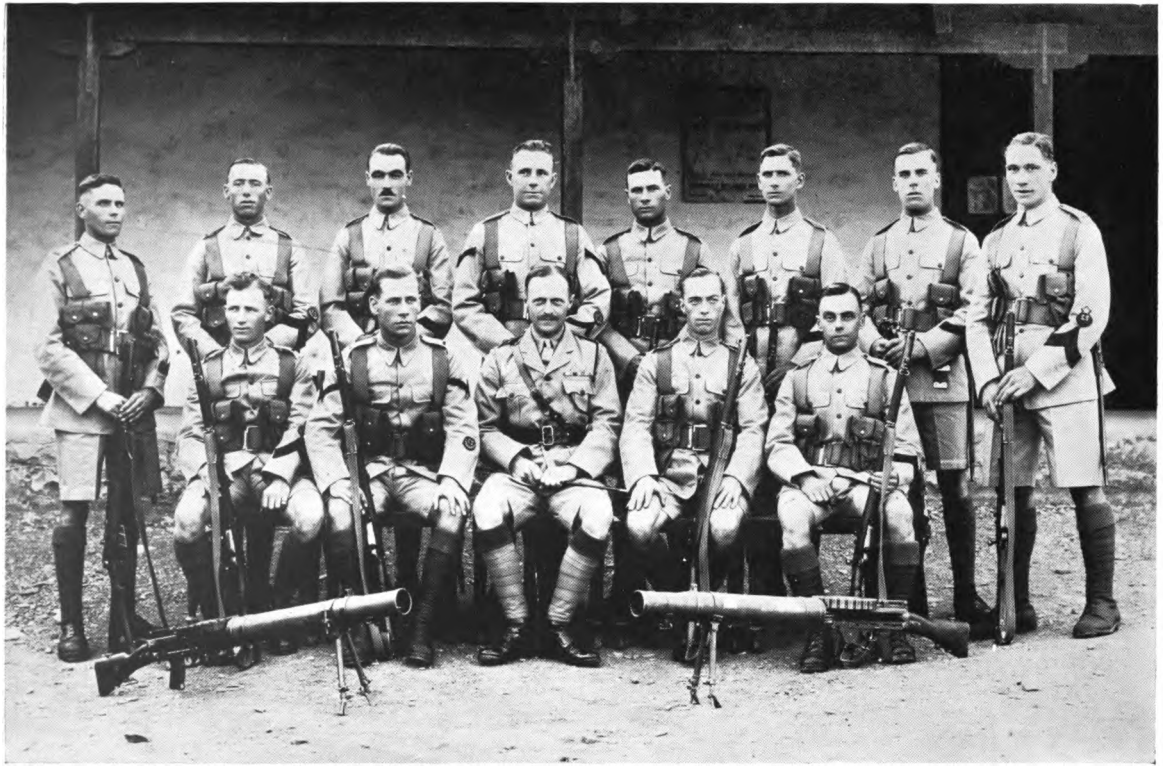
A.R.A. Silver Jewel.
A.R.A. Bronze Medal (India).

Sergt. Keeling won :—

A.R.A. Bronze Jewel.
A.R.A. Small Bronze Medal (India).

The Battalion has won the Gold, Silver, and Bronze Jewels during the last two Meetings, and we can only hope that we shall be successful in winning the King's Medal at our next attempt this year.

Digitized by Google



1ST BATTALION

Winners of the A.R.A. Company Shield 1926–27 Series (*b*) in India

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BATTALION FOOTBALL

INTER-PLATOON FOOTBALL TOURNAMENT, KNOCK-OUT COMPETITION.

10 PLATOON *v.* 17 PLATOON, SIGNAL SECTION.

The Final.

This match was played on Monday, 4th July, 1927, and proved to be a fine, clean and interesting game.

The odds were in favour of 10 Platoon, but the Signallers proved no easy opponents.

The kick-off was at 6 p.m., and by 5.45 p.m. a large crowd of supporters for each team were seen all round the field.

17 Platoon won the toss, and decided to play with the sun at their backs. Rfn. Sherlock, the centre-forward of 10 Platoon, kicked off, and the ball was swung out to the right wing: L.-Corpl. Barber tackled and cleared neatly. For at least ten minutes there was some neat play in mid field, and then the ball was swung out to the Signallers' left winger, L.-Corpl. Proctor, who gave Rfn. Ritchie a good pass, and this individual ran towards the centre: Corpl. Watson, 10 Platoon's captain, tackled Ritchie, but instead of charging pushed his man off the ball, which resulted in a free kick for 17 Platoon. Rfn. Ritchie took the kick and scored a splendid goal, which had the goalie beat all the way. This was after twenty-three minutes' play, and excitement reigned supreme. For the remainder of the first half 10 played up to their reputation of being the Football Platoon, but the plucky Signallers held them out, and took full advantage of their one goal lead, the outstanding players undoubtedly being Rfn. Ritchie and Sergt. Hatcher, M.M. (centre-half and left back). Half-time came with the score 1-0 in the Signallers' favour.

The second half proved even more exciting that the first, and some very fine football was witnessed. Corpl. Watson seemed very intent on an equaliser and from right back went to centre-forward, and after a few minutes tested Rfn. Hitchen (Signallers' goalie) with a stinging drive, which he cleared in professional style. After eight minutes' play bad luck visited the Signallers' team, and the ball was

Digitized by Google

handled by Corpl. Short in the penalty area. Corpl. Watson took the kick, and with a high drive to the left of the net sent the ball home. The game progressed with much excitement, and became very fast, each team pressing in turn. L.-Corpl. Proctor ran down the left wing with the ball and put a splendid shot into the goal-mouth; this shot hit the cross-bar underneath, and rebounded into the goal, thus bringing the score to 2-1 in the Signallers' favour. This disheartened 10 Platoon for a time, but they soon cheered up and carried on with great determination, the game now going in their favour. Corpl. Watson, who was always on the spot, sent in a lovely shot from twenty-five yards; this the goalie fumbled and was rushed by two opponents and sent into the net with the ball, this making the score 2 all. With fifteen minutes to go each team went a terrific pace, but stamina told its tale, and 10 Platoon came out victorious after having the best of the last fifteen minutes. This result was brought about eight minutes before the final whistle, a neat piece of play on the right wing ending in triumph for 10 Platoon. This was due to a centre by Rfn. Dixon. The Signallers' back, clearing in bad style, left the ball almost at the foot of Corpl. Statham, who passed it; Rfn. Dixon, running in from the right wing, intercepted the pass and scored with a beautiful low drive into the corner of the net.

The Signallers struggled hard for an equaliser and never lost heart, but Rfn. Nash, 10 Platoon's left back, was always on the spot, and upset some neat work by the Signallers' forward line. The whistle blew with the score 3-2 in 10 Platoon's favour after a hard and exciting match.

Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., presented the Cup to the winning team amid tremendous cheers.

This is the fifth year in succession that the Signallers have been in the Final, having won the Cup three times.

The teams were as follows:—

17 *Platoon*, *Signallers*.—Rfn. Hitchen, goal; Rfn. Forbes and Sergt. Hatcher, M.M., backs; Rfn. Williams, Rfn. Ritchie (capt.) and L.-Corpl. Barber, half-backs; L.-Corpl. Neale, Corpl. Short, Rfn. Hadfield, Mr. Littledale and L.-Corpl. Proctor, forwards.

10 *Platoon*.—Rfn. Smith (05), goal; Corpl. Watson (capt.) and Rfn. Nash, backs; Corpl. Statham, Rfn. Goodier and Rfn. Rule, half-backs; Rfn. Dixon (96), Rfn. Bourne (39), Rfn. Sherlock, Rfn. Jeffrey (88) and Rfn. Double, forwards.

Digitized by Google

WAZIRISTAN DISTRICT FOOTBALL TOURNAMENT.

1st Battalion The K.R.R.C. v. 23rd Brigade R.A.

Before proceeding to Bannu for the District Tournament, we met the 23rd Brigade R.A. in an eliminating round up here. The team seemed rather off form, and did not really deserve to win the match by the odd goal in three after extra time.

Early in the first half the Gunners were given an easy opportunity, of which they availed themselves, owing to a pathetic exhibition of non-co-operation by Ella and the two backs. Ella was thoroughly unnerved over this and did not recover his usual coolness for the rest of the game. However, five minutes before time, when all seemed lost, L.-Corpl. Archer and Beale combined to score a good goal, and the enthusiasm of the onlookers was great. During the first half of extra time, Spencer dribbled the ball just over the goal line, close to the post, the goalkeeper making a valiant and futile effort to save.

The Gunners had the better of the game throughout, both their combination and individual stature being greater than ours. L.-Corpl. Thorne played nicely, but is too slow for a Battalion team. Heard appeared very slow at times, but he knows the game well and got in some good low passes.

The team was as follows :—

L.-Corpl. Ella, goal; Rfn. Farrell and Bugler Gadie, backs; Rfn. Lyons, Rfn. Heard (capt.) and L.-Corpl. Archer, half-backs; Bdm. Sonnex, L.-Corpl. Thorne, Rfn. Beale, Rfn. Spencer (B.) and L.-Corpl. Proctor, forwards.

1st Battalion The K.R.R.C. v. Headquarters, 8th Indian Infantry Brigade.

Before reaching the final of the General's Cup Competition, we played the Headquarters, 8th Indian Infantry Brigade, and gained an easy victory over them by 6 goals to 1. The goals were scored as follows :—Hadfield and Davies, 2 each ; Soanes and Spencer, 1 each. The team as a whole played well, Heard and Gadie being particularly in form. The forward line are improving in combination, but missed the services of Beale and L.-Corpl. Archer, who were playing hockey.

The team for this match was as follows :—

Ella, goal; Gadie and Farrell, backs; Cripps, Heard and Lyons, half-backs; Soanes, Hadfield, Davies, Spencer and Proctor, forwards.

Digitized by Google

Final.

1st Battalion The K.R.R.C. *v.* The Royal Tank Corps.

The team for this match was as follows :—

L.-Corpl. Ella, goal ; Bugler Gadie and Rfn. Farrell, backs ; Bdm. Lyons, Rfn. Heard (capt.) and Soanes, half-backs ; Hadfield, Spencer (B.), Beale, L.-Corpl. Archer and L.-Corpl. Proctor, forwards.

The R.T.C. played a determined match throughout the first half, continually pressing our defence. Their kick and rush methods, however, proved futile, and by steady scientific play, neat passing and two clever shots by Beale and Archer (the latter from a corner kick by Hadfield), we led by 2 goals to nothing at half-time.

At the beginning of the second half the R.T.C. pressed again and missed a goal by the narrowest of margins. Shortly after this Spencer scored from a pass by Proctor. A few minutes later Lyons should have scored, but was tripped up. In the resultant free kick Heard hit the upright, and Soanes scored with a good first-time shot from the rebound. The R.T.C. never gave up heart, and scored a good goal just before time.

Beale and Archer deserve special mention for playing two hard games of hockey and one of football in twenty-four hours. The match produced a good and clean display of football on both sides.

The match was witnessed by H.E. The Commander-in-Chief, Field-Marshal Sir William Birdwood, G.C.B., who afterwards presented the Cup to the winning team.

LAHORE TRADES TOURNAMENT.

In the first round we were drawn against the 23rd Brigade R.A., who for some unknown reason failed to put in an appearance, and gave us a walk-over into the second round.

Our next opponents were the Royal Scots Fusiliers. The team played extremely well in this match and won fairly easily, 4-1.

Heard won the toss and elected to play with the sun behind us. We pressed from the start, and after ten minutes L.-Corpl. Proctor scored with an oblique shot from the left. Shortly after the re-start, a centre came from the right and a mêlée occurred in the goal-mouth and, the Scots goalie

Digitized by Google

fumbling, Rfn. Spencer bundled the ball into the net. After this the play was fairly even, the Scots having as much of the game as ourselves, until the whistle went for half-time.

After the re-start, the Scots pressed and a shot at goal from their right resulted in Farrell putting the ball through his own goal in attempting to clear, giving Ella no chance. This seemed to put more life into our opponents, and they continued to press, Ella, who until then had had nothing to do, being kept very busy. Our team proved themselves fitter than the Scots and gradually wore them down, and after fifty minutes Davies got his head to the ball and added to the score. We continued to press, and after another five minutes Davies scored again, the whistle sounding for time soon after the re-start.

In the next round, the semi-final, we were drawn against the K.O.Y.L.I., who were a very fast team and played good football.

In this game our team did not play up to anything like their former form, and were beaten 2-1.

The K.O.Y.L.I. opened the score about twenty minutes after the start, after pressing most of the time. After this reverse the team improved and a corner was forced. Proctor took the kick and Hadfield headed through. The play was mid-field after this until half-time was called.

Immediately after the resumption the centre-forward of the K.O.Y.L.I. broke away and, getting through the defence, drove at goal at about three yards' range, giving Ella no chance at all. The team fell away after this and were on the defensive, the game ending with the K.O.Y.L.I. winning as stated.

The K.O.Y.L.I. met the Black Watch in the final, and won 3-1.

BATTALION HOCKEY

The platoon Tournament was played during the early months of the summer. The games preceding the semi-finals were played on Reservoir Ground, and therefore did not produce the scientific standard desired. The ground encouraged a considerable bounce on the part of the ball, with a consequent inability to control it on the part of the

Digitized by Google

players. The semi-finals and final were played on the newly-made Tower Ground, which had a good level surface, enabling the players to exhibit a greater confidence in themselves and thereby greatly improving the standard of play. The final was played between No. 1 Platoon and the Band and Buglers' Platoon. The latter team contained many experts and not a few promising novices, and had been favourites throughout the Tournament. During the final game the Band and Buglers' team displayed all the talent with which they were credited, winning by 8 goals to 1.

The Cup was presented by Major Pardoe.

The winners' team was composed as follows :—

Sergt. Westwood, Corpl. Liddiard, Bdm. Sonnex, Baddeley, Skelton, Styles, Rfn. Fisher, Boy Berlemont, Bdm. Alner.

After the Platoon Tournament, a local Company Knock-out was played for a Challenge Cup presented by the Razmak Brigade. All six Companies of the Battalion entered teams, as also did the R.A. (2), Signals, R.T.C., District Staff and Departmental Units. The final was played between A Coy., who beat the Signals in the semi-final, and D Coy., who beat Y Coy. in the semi-final. The game was uninteresting, as D were very much the superior side, although they won only by two goals, each scored from a penalty bully. A Coy. realized the measure of their opponents and seemed determined to prevent them from scoring, with the result that the steps taken to achieve this incurred the penalty of two bullies in the circle.

The Cup was presented by Colonel-Commandant W. E. Wilson Johnston, Commanding Razmak Brigade.

D Company's team was composed as follows :—

Sergt. Perkins, Corpl. Archer, L.-Corpl. Coghlin, L.-Corpl. MacAdam, Stott, Sergt. Chapman, Rfn. Stanton, Hurt, Harvey, Corpl. Davis, Rfn. Down.

Early in August, a local Company League was commenced, and for this the same teams entered as did the Knock-out Tournament held earlier. Each team played every other team once, and in order to save time games played between Companies of the Battalion were also games in the first portion of the Battalion Company League. Owing to the vagaries of the weather and the demands of duty, the League lasted until the end of September. Y Coy.,

Digitized by Google

recovering from the mediocre exhibitions of the previous few months, rose to the occasion splendidly, and won by the comfortable margin of 6 points and without losing or drawing a single game. The final table is appended, and the sureness and vigilance of Y's goalkeeper, Power, can best be realized by a reference to their " goals against " column. In the four matches of the Murree Brewery Tournament in which Power played for the Battalion immediately after the Razmak League, only two goals were scored against him, making a total of five goals in fifteen Tournament games, a highly creditable performance.

The following played for Y, and the writer wishes to thank them all for their untiring support and efforts :—

Sergt. Westwood (capt.), Col.-Sergt. Dracott, L.-Sergt. Liddiard, L.-Corpl. Skelton, Baddeley, Bdm. Sonnex, Styles, Rfn. Fisher, Power, Rainbow, Turner, Boy Berlemont.

RAZMAK HOCKEY LEAGUE.

FINAL TABLE.

	Won	Drawn	Lost	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
Y Company	11	–	–	28	3	22
D ,,	8	–	3	29	6	16
X ,,	6	3	2	22	11	15
B ,,	6	2	3	20	17	14
C ,,	4	4	3	17	18	12
17th Light Battery	5	1	5	18	17	11
Brigade Signals	4	1	6	20	25	9
A Company	3	3	5	13	19	9
11th A.C.C.	4	1	6	12	20	9
Nondescripts	3	2	6	18	21	8
20th Med. Battery	3	–	8	9	23	6
D.H.Q.	–	1	10	10	33	1

WAZIRISTAN DISTRICT HOCKEY TOURNAMENT.

1ST BN. THE K.R.R.C. *v.* 23RD BRIGADE R.A.

As in football we had to beat the 23rd Brigade R.A. before proceeding to Bannu to compete in the District Tournament. This did not prove a difficult task and we won the match by six goals to nil. The team played excellently throughout and the stick-work of Beale and L.-Corpl. Archer was a pleasure to watch.

The team was as follows :—

Rfn. Akers, goal; Sergt. Westwood and Sergt. Archer, backs; Bdm. Robertson, L.-Corpl. MacAdam and Corpl. Liddiard, half-backs; Bdm. Sonnex, Sergt. Dracott, L.-Corpl. Archer, Rfn. Beale and L.-Corpl. French, forwards.

Digitized by Google

1st Bn. the K.R.R.C. *v.* I.A.S.C.

Before reaching the final of the District "Governors Cup" Competition, we had to play the I.A.S.C., whom we beat more easily than we expected, by 8 goals to nil. After the first ten minutes we scored two goals in quick succession, thoroughly routing our opponents to such an extent that they never really recovered their form. We scored our third goal just before half-time.

In the second half the I.A.S.C. pressed us and were unlucky not to score a goal or two. Akers made two brilliant saves and the side as a whole played as good a game as the ground permitted.

The team for this match was as follows :—

Rfn. Akers, goal; Sergt. Westwood and Sergt. Archer, backs; Bdm. Robertson, L.-Corpl. MacAdam and Corpl. Liddiard, half-backs; Bdm. Sonnex, Sergt. Dracott, L.-Corpl. Archer, Rfn. Beale and L.-Corpl. French, forwards.

Final.

1st Bn. the K.R.R.C. *v.* "C" Divisional Signals.

This was a very good match to watch and anybody's game from start to finish. Our team, which was the same as before, with the exception of Sergt. Brooks, who came from Rawalpindi to play his last match for the Regiment before leaving for the United Kingdom, started off slowly and lost a goal early in the game through a faulty stroke by Akers. This had the desired effect, and our team soon pulled themselves together and equalised with a good goal by Beale before half-time was blown. The Signals had pressed throughout this half of the game, and in the second half Dracott went to his old position on the right wing, L.-Corpl. Archer came up centre-forward and Brooks went centre-half, and with these alterations the team played decidedly better. A goal was scored by each side in this half and the game became fast and furious, several hot shots being saved by both goalkeepers. Extra time was played, and though we very nearly scored from a good piece of combination by the inside forwards, the score remained at 2 goals each.

The replay of this match took place at 8.30 a.m. the next morning. Play on the West ground produced much

Digitized by Google

better results, the fast and smooth surface suiting our team, and we won comfortably by 3 goals to none. We started off rather slowly as usual and the Signals made three good attempts at goal during the first half, but the score at half-time was 1-0 in our favour. Brooks played a good game at centre-half, and Beale and Archer at inside-left and centre-forward.

During the second half we played much more together as a team and for about twenty minutes everyone was on form. Dracott played a very good game at inside-right, but he is not really quick enough on the ball yet for this position; he appeared much more at home on the wing. The defence during the whole match was good and can hardly be improved. This was the cleanest match seen in the Tournament.

BATTALION SPORTS, 1927

The Battalion Sports Meeting took place on 28th, 29th and 30th April. Unfortunately a heavy rainstorm interfered with the programme for the 30th, which had been intended to be a gala day for the Finals and all Open Events, so that most of these events took place on the 1st May.

Entries for all events were most satisfactory, and were so numerous that the first day's programme was entirely devoted to running off heats.

In the Platoon Relay Race it was decided as an experiment to run two distances of 220 yards and two of 440 yards, and this produced very good running, as while most platoons could find men to run a fair 440 yards it is more difficult to get so many half-milers.

D Company won the Sports with 24 points, Y were second with 21½ points, and X third with 19½ points.

L.-Corpl. Owen won the Two Mile, One Mile, and 880 Yards races, which gave him the Victor Ludorum Cup.

Perhaps the most outstanding performances in the Meeting were L.-Corpl. Leigh's victory in the 100 Yards, L.-Corpl. Benoit's jump of 19 ft. 3½ in., and Boy Berlemont's fine race into second place in the 880 Yards.

Digitized by Google

RESULTS.

EVENTS FOR THE ATHLETIC SHIELD.

100 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Leigh; 2, L.-Corpl. MacAdam; 3, Lieut. Wingfield. 10 1-5th secs.

220 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. MacAdam; 2, L.-Corpl. Leigh; 3, Lieut. Wingfield. 24 1-5th secs.

440 *Yards.*—1, Lieut. Chauncy; 2, L.-Corpl. Leigh; 3, L.-Corpl. MacAdam. 53 3-5th secs.

880 *Yards.*—1, L. Corpl. Owen; 2, Boy Berlemont; 3, Rfn. Alford. 2 mins. 12 secs.

One Mile.—1, L.-Corpl. Owen; 2, Rfn. Alford; 3, Rfn. Palmer. 5 mins. 7 secs.;

Two Miles.—1, L.-Corpl. Owen; 2, Rfn. Alford; 3, Rfn. Bowen. 11 mins. 12 secs.

220 *Yards Hurdles.*—1, Lieut. Chauncy; 2, L.-Corpl. Benoit; 3, Lieut. Littledale. 28 secs.

High Jump.—1, Sergt. Westwood; Tied for 2nd place, Lieut. Littledale and Bugler Tasker. 5ft. 1in.

Long Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Benoit; 2, Rfn. Hearsey; 3, Lieut. Wingfield. 19ft. 3½in.

Putting the Weight.—1, Lieut. Wingfield; 2, Lieut. Osborne; 3, Corpl. Watson. 31ft. 8in.

Company Relay Race.—1, D Company; 2, Y Company; 3, B Company.

Platoon Relay Race.—1, 13 Platoon; 2, 20 Platoon; 3, 1 Platoon.

Additional events resulted as follows:—

Veterans' Race.—1, Sergt. Westwood; 2, C.-S.-M. Painting, M.M.; 3, Sergt. Kempshall.

Six-Legged Race.—1, Corpl. Archer, Rfn. Neale, Rfn. Davis.

Boys' 440 Yards.—1, Boy Berlemont; 2, Boy Walker (98); 3, Boy Silver.

Indian Platoon Half-Mile.—1, Havildar Ram Ji Lal; 2, Rfn. Kanhaiya; 3, Rfn. Tulsi Ram.

The Relay Race open to Regiments of the Indian Army.—1, 2nd Bn. 2nd Bombay Pioneers; 2, 1st Bn. 12th Frontier Force Regiment (P.W.O.); 3, 4th Bn. 4th Bombay Grenadiers.

WAZIRISTAN DISTRICT ATHLETIC SPORTS

HELD AT BANNU, 25TH AND 26TH FEBRUARY, 1927.

Besides winning the British Football and Hockey Cups at Bannu we also did very well in athletic sports, though there is not much British competition in the Waziristan district. The following will give an idea of our achievements:—

CROSS-COUNTRY. Team of eight, first six to count.

Lieut. Mitford.	Rfn. Read.
„ Gurney.	„ Alford.
L.-Corpl. Barker.	„ Herring.
„ Baverstock.	„ Palmer.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Mitford, Rfn. Alford, Rfn. Read, and L.-Corpl. Barker, all pased the winning post together, and we had six men home in the first seven. The team were very fit and would have done well against most teams, though on this occasion there was only one other competing.

TUG-OF-WAR.

The team, composed of Corpl. Wheeler, L.-Corpl. Williams, Rfn. Davies, Knight, Daley, L.-Corpl. Tetcombe, L.-Corpl. Lemon, Rfn. Wheeler, L.-Corpl. Weston, Rfn. Challis, was well trained by Sergt. Beasely, and defeated the " C " Division Signals in the final by two pulls to none.

FLAT RACES.

440 *Yards.*—2, L.-Corpl. MacAdam ; 3, L.-Corpl. Leigh.
880 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Owen ; 2, Rfn. Berlemont.
***One Mile.*—1, L.-Corpl. Owen ; 3, L.-Corpl. Lucas.**
***Hurdles.*—1, L.-Corpl. Benoit ; 3, L.-Corpl. Lemarechel.**
***Relay Race.*—Lieut. Wingfield (220 Yards), Sergt. Archer (220 Yards), L.-Corpl. Leigh (440 Yards), L.-Corpl. MacAdam (440 Yards). Won by 150 Yards from I.A.S.C. team.**

JUMPS, ETC.

***High Jump.*—1, Sergt. Westwood; 3, Lieut. Littledale.**
***Long Jump.*—3, Lieut. Wingfield.**
***Shot.*—2, Lieut. Osborne ; 3, 2nd Lieut. Wingfield.**

The only event we did not get a place in was the 100 Yards, in which our best performer was unfortunately placed third in the heat to the eventual winner and second.

BATTALION BOXING

The Battalion Open and Novices' Boxing Tournament was held at Razmak on the 7th, 8th and 10th March, 1927. The Ring was in the open and the boxing took place each afternoon, in good weather.

On the first afternoon the fights consisted chiefly of the preliminary rounds in the Novices' Competition. In the Lightweights, Rfn. Down and Bendon fought excellently, Down winning by a k.o. in the third round. Bendon was beaten earlier in the fight but stuck it until he was physically incapable of further effort. Rfn. King and Stokes fought a good and energetic fight, King winning on points. The

Digitized by Google

fight between Rfn. Down and Victory in the second round of the Competition showed that each man had a good knowledge of the art, Victory winning on points. In the Welters Rfn. Crutchley showed good style and won by a k.o. in the second round. Rfn. Cochrane, who beat Rfn. Miles, also exhibited considerable boxing skill, particularly in defence, and won on points. Miles did well to last out. In the Open Welterweights, Rfn. Doak and Thornhill fought a clean hard fight, Doak winning on points.

On the second day, the proceedings commenced with Open Events. In the Middleweights, both semi-finals produced excellent fights. In the first Rfn. Hearsey proved to be an accomplished fighter and beat Marsh on points, the latter being game to the last although somewhat outclassed. The second fight was a series of stout blows and a grim determination to win on the part of each man. Finch eventually won on points. In the first of the Welterweight semi-finals Rfn. Topping was fitter and more skilful than Dishman, winning on points, Dishman trying hard to the end. In the second fight L.-Corpl. Hewitt, who carries a terrific punch, knocked out Doak in the first round. The Novice Events showed improved form. In the Light Heavies, Rfn. Rhodes succeeded in hitting Beeho, and hitting him hard, more times than Beeho could hit him, and won by a k.o. in the third round. In the semi-finals of the Middleweights, Rfn. Pateman fought well against Rfn. Smith and won on points. Rfn. Hunt knocked out Rfn. Nicholls in the first round, the latter's face unintentionally being in the way of a right swing. In the first semi-final of the Welterweights, Rfn. Crutchley, who fought well on the first day, was beaten by Rfn. Herbert, who attacked his man with determination and gave as good as he received. Rfn. Cochrane knocked out Rfn. Hunt in the first round of the second semi-final. In the semi-finals in the Lightweights Rfn. King had to withdraw after the exchange of a few blows owing to an injured thumb, and in the second fight Rfn. Victory was disqualified for hitting low. In the Featherweights Rfn. Trotter commenced the fight under the impression that it was really too easy and he lost on points after quite overshadowing Calderbank in the first round. Rfn. Smith and Whittle fought a good fight, the former

Digitized by Google

winning on points. In the Bantamweights, Rfn. Smith and Godfrey fought and hit hard, Smith winning on points. A three-round contest between L.-Corpl. Green, A Coy., and Rfn. Pester, D Coy., produced an interesting fight, in which Green proved a little cleverer and won on points. The boxing on the third day consisted entirely of finals and was, of course, the best produced. The Novice events came first. The fight in the Heavyweights was tame, to say the least of it, and perhaps L.-Corpl. Peek might have done better had he appeared in the costume he wore at the Fancy Dress Ball the previous Saturday. After an extra round of two minutes L.-Corpl. Gilbert beat him on points. In the Light Heavies Rhodes again commenced with hard hits and knocked out Rfn. Wright in the first round. It is said that Rhodes trained on all the spare food he could find in C Company. In the Middles, Pateman again fought well and beat Rfn. Hunt on points. Rfn. Cochrane and Herbert had to fight an extra round in the final of the Welters after three rounds of good boxing in which Herbert, in spite of an excellent reach, was unable to penetrate Cochrane's fine defence. Cochrane won on points. Rfn. Jenkins and Anderson fought well in the Lights, the reach of the former enabling him to win on points. In the final of the Feathers, Calderbank's experience was too much for Smith, who has only recently attained man's service, and in spite of his pluck and determination Calderbank knocked him out. The Bantamweights commenced in a whirlwind of hitting and at the end of the first round both had received a goodly share of blows. Sankey seemed particularly fond of using an uppercut which more often than not met his opponent in the region of the thighs. However, those that did reach their objective told and Sankey won by a k.o. in the second round. In the Open Events, Davies beat Rown on points after a mediocre fight in the Light Heavies. The Middleweight final produced a good fight. Finch was opposed by a good man and stuck to him well, but Hearsey's skill was too good for him. Hearsey showed to advantage both in defence and attack and won on points. In the Welterweights, Hewitt, after a series of very hard punches, knocked out Topping in the first round. In the Featherweights, Rfn. Dredge, who was giving at least seven pounds

Digitized by Google

in weight, fought well and hard against Pester, but strength told and Pester won on points. The final of the Lightweights produced a really good exhibition of boxing. The fighters were very evenly matched and an extra round was necessary in which L.-Corpl. Green rose to the occasion well and outpointed Rfn. Harrod. At the conclusion of the Meeting the Commanding Officer presented the Boxing Cup to C Company, who won by a narrow margin from D Company, and the prizes to individuals. Good losers' prizes were awarded to and were thoroughly deserved by Rfn. Bendon, A Coy., Rfn. Marsh, B Coy., and Rfn. Smith, D Coy. The winners in each event were as follows :—

	Open.	Novice.
Heavyweight –		L.-Cpl. Gilbert, D Coy.
Light Heavyweight	Rfn. Davies, D Coy.	Rfn. Rhodes, C Coy.
Middleweight –	Rfn. Hearsey, C Coy.	Rfn. Pateman, C Coy.
Welterweight –	L.-Cpl. Hewitt, B Coy.	Rfn. Cochrane, A Coy.
Light Welterweight	L.-Cpl. Green, A Coy.	Rfn. Jenkins, C Coy.
Featherweight –	Rfn. Pester, D Coy.	Rfn. Caulderbank, B Coy.
Bantamweight –		L.-Cpl. Sankey, B Coy.

INTER-COMPANY CROSS-COUNTRY RACE

This race took place up at Razmak on the 12th March, 1927, and resulted in a fairly easy win for D Company, with C Company runners up. The course was about three miles over rather hilly country, and it was found to be quite long enough for most people's winds at this high altitude. Rfn. Alford, of A Company, ran a very good race and was first man home, followed closely by Rfn. Read, of D Company, with Lieut. C. T. Mitford third. The fourth, fifth and sixth places were filled by L.-Corpl. Baverstock, a much improved and strong runner, L.-Corpl. Barker, and L.-Corpl. Owen. Everyone was pleased with Alford's well-earned victory, as he is undoubtedly a genuine hard trier. R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson and C.-S.-M. Painting acted as recorders at the finishing pen and the arrangements in general appeared to be excellent. Results :—

Order of Merit.

1. D Company.
2. C „
3. B „
4. X Company.
5. A „

Digitized by Google

SHOOTING, 1926-27

The past season, taken as a whole, must be looked upon as one of the worst the Battalion, or indeed the Regiment, can ever have experienced during a tour of duty in India.

We had heard fairly discouraging reports of our prospects of sport in Razmak, but the reality was worse than our gloomiest expectations. It is true that the "setting" in which our shooting parties took place was unusual, and while the novelty lasted, rather interesting, but as the novelty wore off nothing but the thoroughly unsatisfactory nature of the sport remained. A shooting party, the accessories of which comprise anything up to fourteen guns, three fully armed platoons of Gurkhas and a dozen Wazir tribesmen all armed to the teeth, should produce something tangible as a result of all the effort entailed, yet in the whole year only once was a bag made by a party from the Battalion, which totalled ten brace of Chukor.

A shooting club has now been formed within the Garrison, and it is hoped that the standard of sport may be raised. Whilst wishing all success to the committee, the writer's most fervent hope is that he may never be called upon to witness the results of their efforts.

The only officers who went away from Razmak to try their luck in the jungle were Timpson and Grenfell, who spent a very enjoyable six weeks in the Central Provinces. They each got a nice Sambhar besides other game, and Grenfell was lucky enough to bag a tigress. His account of this exploit, and of his failure to secure her mate, even though, after all his cartridges had been expended, he actually "sang all the songs he knew to him" the while the tiger calmly continued his dinner on the kill, forms an epic, which, if it could only be given here as originally related, would secure the success of the present issue of the *Chronicle*. His statement, however, that the tiger "appeared to like the performance" is considered by the best judges, both of voices and of tigers, to be incredible.

We all hoped that the sport which we should enjoy at Lucknow would compensate us for the disappointments of the last winter; at first, however, our efforts met with little success. However, as we are learning the district,

Digitized by Google

our bags are improving, and we have every hope that, when we have learnt the ropes, we may enjoy good sport. So far the bags have mainly consisted of duck and snipe, and it seems probable that these birds will provide us with most of the shooting to be obtained within reasonable distance of the station.

Pardoe, Mauduit and Osborne all went away for Christmas shoots in different parts of the country. All enjoyed good sport and Pardoe was lucky enough to get a tiger, whilst Osborne got a good leopard. Their bags, however, since their visit extended into the New Year, are not included in the list of game with which this summary is concluded.

BAG.

From 1st September, 1926, to 31st December, 1927.

BIG GAME.

Tiger (Tigress, 8ft. 2¼in.)	1
Panther (Male, 6ft. 7 5-8th in.)	1
Sambhar (Best, 37¼in.)	6
Nilghai	1
Barking Deer	1
Black Buck	2
Chinkara	2
Wild Dog	2
Pig	1
Hyena	1
Mugger	10
TOTAL	28

SMALL GAME.

Peafowl	35
Chukor	235
Grey Partridge	19
Black Partridge	58
See-See	31
Quail	95
Red Junglefowl	50
Red Spurfowl	8
Sand Grouse	1
Woodcock	2
Solitary Snipe	1
Full and Jack Snipe	389
Painted Snipe	3
Goose	1

Digitized by Google

SMALL GAME—*continued.*

Mallard	–	–	–	–	8
White Eyed Pochard	–	–	–	–	85
Red-Crested Pochard	–	–	–	–	4
Common Pochard	–	–	–	–	2
Gadwall	–	–	–	–	22
Shoveller	–	–	–	–	6
Pintail	–	–	–	–	4
Comb Duck	–	–	–	–	4
Spotbill	–	–	–	–	3
Tufted Duck	–	–	–	–	1
Widgeon	–	–	–	–	1
Common Teal	–	–	–	–	57
Cotton Teal	–	–	–	–	11
Whistling Teal	–	–	–	–	6
Garganey Teal	–	–	–	–	3
TOTAL DUCK		–	–	212	
Golden Plover	–	–	–	–	1
Pigeon	–	–	–	–	41
Green Pigeon	–	–	–	–	1
Hares	–	–	–	–	30
Various	–	–	–	–	11
TOTAL		–	–	–	1224
GRAND TOTAL		–	–	1252	

FISHING, 1926-27

A good many officers went out fishing from Rawalpindi during September and October to try for small Mahseer with a light fly rod and fly spoon on the local rivers, the Kurang and the Rawal. This is good fun, and some very fair sport was obtained. One always hopes that, since these rivers undoubtedly contain big fish, one may have the thrilling experience of hooking a ten-pounder on one's light fly rod, but nothing big was landed nor, a much more remarkable fact, did anyone claim to have lost a monster!

About eighty fish were caught during the months of September and October, the two biggest, 8 lbs. 10 ozs. and 8 lbs. 8 ozs., being accounted for by Pardoe and Grenfell respectively.

In November we moved to Razmak, and in March Pardoe went off to Tangrot on ten days' leave to try for one of the big Mahseer which are to be found at the junction of the rivers Poonch and Jhelum.

The Jhelum came down red the evening he arrived and remained unfishable during his visit. The Poonch,

Digitized by Google

however, was in good order, and for the first four days he had quite good sport, killing nine Mahseer weighing 87 lbs., the biggest being 22½ lbs. He also hooked, and lost, a very big fish after playing it for an hour and a quarter. This fish, after a run of less than twenty yards, sulked persistently, and no expedient succeeded in getting it on the move. Finally it frayed through the wire trace against the stones at the bottom of the river just as he was ordering a coolie to get out of the boat and stir it up with a pole.

On the fourth day snow-water came down and sport was at an end. This was all the more exasperating as the Chilwa, which had been anxiously awaited, and whose progress up the river below had been reported day by day, arrived in shoals within a few hours of the appearance of the snow-water.

These Chilwa are a small fish about the size of a sardine and are greatly appreciated by the Mahseer. Their arrival is often the signal for an outburst of gluttony only comparable to that which takes place on the appearance of the May-fly on the southern chalk streams of England. As in England also, this is the time when the angler has the best chance of securing one of those monsters whose pictures adorn the walls of the Dak bungalow from which the fishing takes place.

We had heard vague rumours of fishing at Razmak, but as the accounts always ended with the story of the Brigade Major who had had the skin taken off his knuckles by a Mahsud bullet whilst fishing the year before we arrived, we felt more than a little doubtful on the subject.

As a matter of fact, it was not until we were on the Ladha Column in May that anyone attempted to explore the local streams.

Such success, however, attended the efforts of the few officers who took out a rod on this occasion, that on our return fishing excursions became the most popular form of entertainment.

The fish were Snow Trout of extremely unsophisticated habits, and though very small were uncommonly good eating. The diet on which the Razmak Garrison sustains life, though doubtless wholesome, is considerably lacking in variety, and the welcome extended by all Messes to presents

Digitized by Google

POLO AT RAZMAK!

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of these fish was such that all scruples as to what might otherwise have well seemed rather a dreadful slaughter were easily appeased.

These Snow Trout are curious fish to look at, and certainly have no affinity to a trout, their mouths being placed on the under side of their heads exactly as in the manner of a shark.

They ran small in our mountain torrents, which was not surprising considering that, except during floods, the water was seldom more than ankle deep, and appeared to welcome almost any form of bait.

The heaviest catches were made on worms, with which one party of three rods caught four hundred fish in five hours, but they also took atta, fly spoon, and even the wet fly when it was offered them.

As the part of the river they frequented was in Mahsud Territory, an escort of Madsud Khassadars was necessary when going fishing.

These warriors watched our proceedings with a dignified gravity which probably concealed the usual amazement of the Eastern at the proceedings of the sahibs. It always amused me to see a grave and bearded warrior, armed to the teeth with a rifle and at least three knives, handing a bag of worms to the officer he was escorting with the air of an ambassador producing his credentials to a friendly potentate.

After a while the fish began to get less plentiful, which was hardly surprising, especially as the young Mahsud " chokras " began to take a hand in the sport, and when we left, the Brigade Commander was talking of introducing a size limit.

Anyhow, the thanks of many of us are due to this sporting little fish, which did a great deal to vary the rather boring monotony of our summer at Razmak.

The actual number of fish caught during the season under review were as follows :—

1st September, 1926, to 31st December, 1927.

Mahseer	119.	(Best fish, 22½ lbs.)
Snow Trout	890.	(Best fish, ¾ lb.)
Total Catch	1009 Fish.	

Digitized by Google

A DAY'S FISHING BEYOND RAZMAK

By R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson.

On September 4th the Brigade Commander invited six members of the Sergeants' Mess to accompany him on a day's fishing expedition. The party consisted of the Brigade Commander, Col. Wilson-Johnston, three officers of his Staff and the six members of the Sergeants' Mess. The usual precautions were taken, *i.e.* numerous Khassadars to look after our health while we were out from Razmak. The order of dress was khaki shorts, stockings and ammunition boots, and our conveyance was a 80-cwt. lorry, and into which we scrambled. Here we had our first catch, Painting in getting into the lorry got entangled with the hooks, but the Brigade Major, with the aid of a knife. managed to release him without damaging the hooks. Off we went, and undoubtedly a ride in a 80-cwt. lorry on a frontier road is not as comfortable as one on the Queen's Avenue, Aldershot. However, after many twists and turns, we arrived at our destination, Dwa Toi, about 15 miles beyond Razmak. Some Khassadars had been sent on ahead to collect worms, but worm-hunting in Waziristan requires considerable skill and perseverance. However, some were found and were equally distributed by the Brigade Commander, a handful to each. We were then given a demonstration of how to fish. The ease with which we adapted ourselves to the sport is shewn by the results of the morning's catch, 210 being caught *before* lunch ! The largest fish of the morning, according to Barker, broke his hook and so escaped. They always do. Lunch-time arrived, and an order by the Brigade Commander to pick up a bottle and glass and to help yourself was obeyed with alacrity. After lunch we went back along the road for about five miles to Marobi. Here, however, there was not so much water, and consequently the fish were fewer and smaller, although according to Robinson the biggest fish he had ever seen had escaped with two of his hooks. The afternoon's catch was 61, and so after a good day's sport we arrived back in Razmak, tired but with everyone agreeing that it had been the best day they had had since their arrival.

The question by the Commanding Officer as to who had caught the biggest fish was best answered by Brownrigg, who had the longest arms.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"ANNETTE" WINNING, BOILEAU UP

Digitized by Google

RAZMAK GYMKHANA RACES

These were held during August. An excellent five-furlong course had been prepared by an energetic committee under Roger North. The track was cleared of rocks and stones, roped in and marked with whitewashed stones. The Goorkhas, Frontier Force, Bombay Grenadiers and Pioneers did all the cleaning work, and the Sappers put up excellent Judges' Boxes, etc. The Grand Stand was composed of the Med. Battery tractors, which provided excellent seats.

Races were arranged for the local Wazir and Mahsud, both to be unarmed (a very necessary precaution). The Wazirs turned up in full force dressed "to the nines" and had an excellent scurry. The Mahsuds did not attend.

The Hurdle Race was won by Capt. Eddowes, R.A., Littledale coming in second. There were, unfortunately, only two entries for this excellent race.

The Officers' Chargers Race was won by E. F. Campbell's "Annette," Boileau up, a well-ridden exciting race over three furlongs. The "Tote" paid up well on "Annette," as the previous year's winner was in the race and was running favourite. There was a wild rush of Riflemen to the paying-out box, and everyone was happy.

The race for ponies was won by Capt. Rogers of the 2nd Goorkhas. He rode the race well and won from quite a large field.

The last race, "The All Comers Race," over five furlongs was won by E. F. Campbell's "Abdul," Grenfell up. A poor race, as the favourite refused to leave the starting gate, as it was very near his stable. "Abdul" cantered for the last two furlongs, with Amory's "Lucky Kop," ridden by Sismey, coming up second.

The course was a very stiff one as it was up a severe slope. The winners received very good silver cups. Everyone enjoyed themselves, and several small fortunes were made by Riflemen on Campbell's "outsiders."

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

2nd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

JANUARY, 1927.

21st.—Bt. Major H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C., appointed G.S.O. 2 at the Staff College, Camberley, and struck off strength of the Battalion.

21st.—Bt. Major G. R. Dubs, M.C., posted to Battalion on completion of course at the Staff College, Camberley.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON JANUARY 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
33	8	31	48	68	15	349	18
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	532

FEBRUARY, 1927.

Lieut. J. H. Paine promoted Captain (January 21st, 1927).

Battalion selected to carry out as an experiment during 1927 the new Annual Range Courses which are to be introduced during 1928.

24th.—H.M. The King's Levee. Lieut. C. Dalby and 2nd Lieut. P. G. Chapman presented on 1st Appointment.

26th.—2nd Lieut. F. H. W. Barnett joined Battalion on 1st Appointment. Is attached pending posting to either Battalion and posted to B Company.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON FEBRUARY 28TH, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
34	8	28	39	70	15	293	17
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	470

MARCH, 1927.

26th.—Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C., retires on retired pay.

28th.—A Machine Gun Class of 24 Riflemen commenced training, to form the new 3rd Section in the Machine Gun Platoon, which is now to consist of 12 Guns.

Digitized by Google

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON MARCH 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
38	8	30	40	69	16	320	17

Total other ranks – – – 500

APRIL, 1927.

8th.—2nd Lieut. P. G. Chapman (attached) posted to the Battalion.

27th.—Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant, 2nd Battalion, visited the Battalion. He expressed himself as being most pleased with all he saw, and congratulated the Commanding Officer and all ranks on the efficiency of the Battalion.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON APRIL 30TH, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
38	8	31	41	72	16	331	16

Total other ranks – – – 515

MAY, 1927.

1st.—Bt. Major G. R. Dubs, M.C., assumed duty as G.S.O. for Weapon Training, Aldershot Command, and struck off strength of Battalion.

14th.—Lieut. W. H. Amory embarked at London on S.S. *Dumaria, en route* to join 1st Battalion and struck off strength of Battalion.

16th.—Lieut. J. N. Cheney promoted Captain (26th March, 1927). 2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens (attached) posted to the Battalion.

30th.—H.M. The King's Levee. Lieuts. J. R. N. Garton, T. Fetherstonhaugh, and 2nd Lieuts. M. S. C. Stephens and F. H. W. Barnett presented on 1st Appointment. Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien attended.

1st to 11th.—M.G. Platoon at Netheravon for concentration.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON MAY 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
31	8	31	40	74	16	339	16

Total other ranks – – – 524

Digitized by Google

JUNE, 1927.

1st.—Capt. J. H. Paine seconded for service as Adjutant T.A. (16th London Regt.), 5th May, 1927.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON JUNE 30TH, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
30	8	31	43	72	16	371	16

Total other ranks – – – 557

JULY, 1927.

1st.—Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, D.S.O., joined the Battalion on vacating appointment of D.A.A. and Q.M.G., Chatham Area, and attached to the Battalion pending embarkation to join the 1st Battalion.

5th.—Draft of 28 Recruits joined the Battalion from the Depot and posted to Companies, as follows :—

C Company – – – – 20
D ,, – – – – 8

15th.—The following Officers passed for promotion to Captain at the Examination held in March, 1927 :—

Lieut. C. J. Wilson – Subject (b)
,, R. A. T. Eve – ,, (b)
,, R. G. R. Oxley – ,, (b) (i), Part II, and thereby completes (b).

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON JULY 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
31	8	31	39	77	16	416	15

Total other ranks – – – 602

AUGUST, 1927.

1st.—Major (Bt. Lieut.-Col.) H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C., posted to the Battalion on relinquishing appointment of D.A.Q.M.G., Peshawar District.

2nd.—Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley, attached, is posted to the Battalion.

8th.—Lieut. P. G. Bower off strength on appointment as Adjutant T.A., with 6th Battalion City of London Rifles.

31st.—Battalion moves to Wokingham Staging Camp *en route* to Manœuvre Area in Oxfordshire. Marching out strength, 20 Officers, 357 Other Ranks.

Digitized by Google

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON AUGUST 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
31	8	30	48	88	16	419	12
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	611

SEPTEMBER, 1927.

1st.—March continued to Nettlebed Camp.

2nd.—Arrived in Battalion Camp at North Weston, Thame.

17th.—Battalion marched to Nettlebed Camp on the way back to Aldershot, the last week of training having been cancelled owing to the extremely wet weather.

18th.—Battalion moved straight into Aldershot from Nettlebed, partially by Route March and partially by Regimental M.T.

19th.—Capt. M. L. Buller, M.C., joined Battalion on attachment pending posting to either Battalion, after relinquishing appointment as Adjutant, T.A., to 6th Battalion City of London Rifles.

27th.—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton, attached, posted to the Battalion with effect from 1st July, 1927.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON SEPTEMBER 30TH, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
32	8	29	42	85	16	409	13
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	602

OCTOBER, 1927.

1st.—2nd Lieut. M. E. D. Cumming joined the Battalion on 1st Appointment and is attached to the Battalion pending posting to either.

2nd.—2nd Lieut. S. Whitbread joined the Battalion on 1st Appointment and is attached to the Battalion pending posting to either.

5th.—Lieuts. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall and P. W. Cripps passed Promotion Examination, subject (a).

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON OCTOBER 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
34	8	28	42	81	16	426	17
		Total other ranks		–	–	–	618

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER, 1927.

1st.—Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, D.S.O., retires on retired pay.

8th.—Bandmaster W. J. Dunn, M.C., promoted to commissioned rank and appointed Lieutenant, Director of Music to the Royal Horse Guards.

Corpl. McBain, The Royal Scots, appointed Bandmaster.

24th.—Lieut. R. G. Coulson joined on vacating appointment on General Staff, British Army of the Rhine, and attached to the Battalion pending posting to either.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON NOVEMBER 30TH, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
34	8	33	44	75	16	430	21

Total other ranks – – – 627

DECEMBER, 1927.

5th.—Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh embarked at Southampton *en route* to join the 1st Battalion in India and struck off strength.

STRENGTH OF BATTALION ON DECEMBER 31ST, 1927.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys
33	7	32	44	74	16	441	24

Total other ranks – – – 638

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Staff Sergeants and Sergeants Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1927.

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS.

Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O. – Commanding Officer.
Bt. Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O. – – Second in Command.
Lieut. C. A. White – – – – Adjutant.
Capt. G. Richards, M.C. – – – Quartermaster.
Lieut. R. A. T. Eve – – – – Weapon Training Officer.
Capt. D. B. Morrieson – – – Mechanical Transport Officer.
W. J. Jagger – – – – Regtl.-Sergt.-Major.
D. McBain, A.R.C.M. – – – – Bandmaster.
W. Rowland, M.M. – – – – Regtl.-Quartermaster-Sergt.
A. Knowles (Col.-Sergt.) – – – Orderly Room Sergeant.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTER WING.

Bt. Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C.
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton – – Machine Gun Officer.
Lieut. A. G. Bennett – – – M.G. Platoon.
,, G. de Bruyne – – – ,, ,,
,, P. W. Cripps – – – ,, ,,
,, R. G. R. Oxley – – – ,, ,,
,, G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien – – Signalling Officer.
H. Green, M.M. – – – – Acting C.-S.-M.
A. Burnett – – – – – C.-Q.-M.-S.
J. Jackson, M.M. – – – – Cook-Sergeant.
C. Melly, D.C.M. – – – – Signal-Sergeant.
G. Jones, M.M. – – – – M.G. Platoon.
F. Avery – – – – – Sergt.-Bugler.
S. Lindsey – – – – – Mechanical Transport Sergt.
D. Woods – – – – – Pioneer-Sergeant.
L. Lee – – – – – Band-Sergeant.
W. Woolmore – – – – – Sergt.-Instructor Musketry.
A. Dellar – – – – – M.G. Platoon.
E. Bunn – – – – – Mechanical Transport.

A COMPANY.

Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C.
Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall.
,, Hon. G. Campbell.
2nd Lieut. S. Whitbread.
E. Byrne – – – – – C.-S.-M.
C. Batkin – – – – – C.-Q.-M.-S.
A. Mansbridge – – – – Sergeant.
A. Poultock – – – – – Sergeant, Band.
E. Crouch – – – – – Sergeant.
H. Doak – – – – – ,,

B COMPANY.

Lieut. W. D. Davies.
,, W. A. Chester-Master.
F. Tuck – – – – – C.-S.-M.
H. Cotterell – – – – – C.-Q.-M.-S.
H. Moore – – – – – Sergeant.

C COMPANY.

Capt. E. D. Shafto.
Lieut. J. L. Armytage.
,, C. Dalby.
2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens.
K. MacLean-Cannon – – – C.-S.-M.
A. Norris – – – – – C.-Q.-M.-S.
H. Swinney – – – – – Sergeant.

D COMPANY.

Lieut. R. G. Coulson.
Lieut. C. J. Wilson.
2nd Lieut. P. G. Chapman.
,, M. E. D. Cumming.

Digitized by Google

D COMPANY—*continued*.

E. Bryant	C.-S.-M.
A. Brogan	C.-Q.-M.-S.
F. Young	Sergeant.
D. Parsons	,,
C. Start	Sergeant (Q.M. Stores).
F. Dewdney	,, (Education).

Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.	Leave pending retirement.
Capt. J. F. Hare	Bde. M.G.O. Joining Staff College, January 1928.
,, M. L. Buller, M.C.	Leave pending embarkation to 1st Battalion.
,, J. N. Cheney	Attached Rifle Depot.
2nd Lieut. F. H. W. Barnett	Leave pending embarkation to 1st Battalion.

Number of Medals in possession of Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on 31st December, 1927.

Company	1 Medal	2 Medals	3 Medals	4 Medals	5 Medals
H.Q. Wing	–	10	10	7	3
A Company	–	3	4	4	–
B ,,	–	3	2	2	1
C ,,	–	3	6	2	1
D ,,	–	2	4	1	–
Totals	–	21	26	16	5

Number of Good Conduct Badges in possession of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on 31st December, 1927.

Company	1 Badge	2 Badges	3 Badges	4 Badges	5 Badges
H.Q. Wing	52	86	5	2	1
A Company	9	6	3	–	–
B ,,	10	9	1	–	–
C ,,	15	6	3	2	–
D ,,	12	5	2	1	–
Totals	98	62	14	5	1

Number of Education Certificates in possession of Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen on 31st December, 1927.

Company	Special	First Class	Second Class	Third Class
H.Q. Wing	2	20	126	52
A Company	–	3	42	49
B ,,	–	4	42	48
C ,,	–	3	58	59
D ,,	–	6	41	44
Totals	2	36	304	252

Digitized by Google

WEAPON TRAINING

TABLE "B."

1. BATTALION AVERAGES.

Rifle	L.A.	Combined
72.0	54.6	126.6

2. COMPANY AVERAGES. Table "B."

	(*a*) Rifle	(*b*) L.A.	(*c*) Combined	(*d*) A.A.Pt.IV
H.Q. Wing	72.4	54.2	126.6	75.16
A Company	73.3	55.2	128.5	
B ,,	72.0	54.8	126.8	
C ,,	69.4	53.7	123.1	
D ,,	72.9	55.3	128.2	

3. BEST SHOOTING COMPANY.

1st	A Company
2nd	D ,,
3rd	B ,,
4th	H.Q. Wing
5th	C Company

4. BEST SHOTS.

		Rifle	L.A.	Combined
(*a*) W.O.'s Class II, Sergts. and L.-Sergts.				
	C.-S.-M. Bryant, M.M.	100	85	185
(*b*) Corpls., L.-Corpls. and Riflemen.				
	L.-Corpl. Troughton	99	91	190
(*c*) Company Shots.				
H.Q. Wing	C.-S.-M. Bryant, M.M.	100	85	185
A Coy.	Rfn. Wing	77	88	165
B ,,	Sergt. Dellar	79	69	148
C ,,	L.-Corpl. Troughton	99	91	190
D ,,	L.-Sergt. Weale	95	67	162

5. CLASSIFICATION.

	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Failed
(*a*) Rifle	47	124	126	4	—
(*b*) L.A.	32	78	133	43	—
(*c*) Revolver	6	39	28	—	7

6. CEYLON TROPHY. Six highest scores in Battalion (Table "B," Rifle).

		Score	Pts. for Shield
Lieut. Chapman	D Coy.	112	6
Lieut. Smith-Dorrien	X ,,	102	5
C.-S.-M. Pretty	C ,,	101	4
C.-S.-M. Bryant, M.M.	Y ,,	100	3
L.-Corpl. Troughton	C ,,	99	1½
L.-Corpl. Jermin	D ,,	99	1½

Points for Shield :—D—7½, C—5½, X—5, Y—3.

Digitized by Google

7. INTER-COMPANY CHALLENGE SHIELD.

		Av. Rifle	Pts. for Shield
1st	A Company	73.3	30
2nd	D ,,	72.9	22½
3rd	X ,,	72.9	22½
4th	B ,,	72.0	15
5th	Y ,,	71.9	10
6th	C ,,	69.4	5

8. TWO HIGHEST COMPANY SCORES. Rifle, L.A. Combined (excluding casuals and repeats).

Rifle.

H.Q. Wing.	Lieut. Smith-Dorrien	102
	C.-S.-M. Bryant, M.M.	100
A Company.	Lieut. Hon. G. Campbell	86
	Sergt. Doak	86
	Rfn. Fox	86
B ,,	Lieut. Chester-Master	91
	Rfn. Parker	89
C ,,	C.-S.-M. Pretty	101
	L.-Corpl. Troughton	99
D ,,	Lieut. Chapman	112
	L.-Corpl. Jermin	99

L.A.

H.Q. Wing.	L.-Sergt. Dalton	95
	Rfn. Tresadern	89
A Company.	,, Wing	88
	,, Tyler	81
	,, Mansfield	81
B ,,	L.-Corpl. Gallagher	82
	,, Emsley	79
C ,,	,, Troughton	91
	Corpl. Pullinger, M.M.	85
D ,,	L.-Corpl. Simpson	83
	Corpl. Hill	77

Combined.

H.Q. Wing	C.-S.-M. Bryant, M.M.	185
	Lieut. Smith-Dorrien	179
A Company.	Rfn. Wing	165
	,, Saunders / ,, Mansfield	161
B ,,	Sergt. Dellar	148
	Rfn. Hills	147
C ,,	L.-Corpl. Troughton	190
	C.-S.-M. Pretty	172
D ,,	L.-Sergt. Weale	162
	Corpl. Hill	161

M. G. PLATOON.

1. PLATOON AVERAGE.
   388.1. (Marksmen, 300.)

2. CLASSIFICATION.
   Marksmen, 48. 1st Class, 10. Qualified, 4.

3. BEST SHOTS.
   Rfn. Carden, 514. Rfn. Clare, 465.

Digitized by Google

The following extracts from remarks by higher Commanders on the Weapon Training results for the year 1926-27 are published for information :—

By Col.-Commandant, 6th Infantry Brigade :—

" M.G. Training has reached a very high standard and the improvement on last year's standard (already high) shows how much care and pains have been bestowed on the weapon. There have been great strides in the tactical handling of this mechanised platoon. *Generally speaking the weapon training in the 2nd K.R.R.C. has reached a very high standard, much above the average of other Battalions. This is amply borne out by their success in all competitions. The unremitting keenness and hard work of all ranks is worthy of the highest praise.*"

By G.O.C., 2nd Division :—

" This Battalion has reached a state of efficiency in its weapon training, above the other Battalions. The new course seems more difficult than the old, but we shall have more experience this year.

M.G. Platoon. A good platoon. Well led. Tactical handling has advanced still more since last year. Results very good."

By G.O.C.-in-C., Aldershot Command :—

" This Battalion has fully maintained the very high standard which it has set itself in previous years. *It is in a class above all other units in the Command and fully deserves the successes it has gained at Bisley and at the Command Small Arms Meeting.* Battle practices were exceedingly well organised and carried out. Fire control and fire orders were good, while the instruction given was particularly valuable.

M.G. Platoon. A good report, the result of hard work and considerable keenness on the part of all ranks in the platoon. The platoon is to be congratulated on being runners-up in the A.R.A. Machine Gun Cup."

In publishing the above extracts, the Commanding Officer wishes to congratulate and to thank all concerned. Without the assistance and hearty co-operation of all ranks these results could not have been attained.

Digitized by Google

ALDERSHOT COMMAND SMALL ARMS MEETING

[*Printed by kind permission of The Editor, Aldershot News.*]

Splendid weather conditions prevailed through the nineteenth annual Aldershot Command Small Arms Meeting, which concluded at Ash Ranges on Friday and which, undoubtedly, was one of the most successful meetings of the series in every respect. Both entries and the performances were well up to the usual standard, and the programme provided a wide variety of interest, combining, as it did, events with revolver, rifle and machine gun.

A splendid feat was performed by the 2nd King's Royal Rifle Corps, who won no fewer than six team matches, and carried off the Team Championship Cup with the record score of 120, their nearest rivals and close neighbours, the 2nd Norfolk Regiment, compiling 54. It was the second year in succession that the 2nd 60th Rifles were the champion unit, but last year they won by a much narrower margin.

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C., made another fine performance in qualifying both as the champion rifle and revolver shot of the Aldershot Command—a feat which had never been accomplished at any previous Command Rifle Meeting. Well over a thousand marksmen competed in these classes, and Sergt.-Major Jagger's win was quite decisive. He also won the Telescopic Rifle Competition, for which there was a good entry.

The General's Congratulations.

In the presence of a large assembly, the trophies and prizes were presented at the conclusion of the Meeting by Lieut.-General Sir David G. M. Campbell, K.C.B., G.O.C.-in-Chief, who made a brief speech, in which he stressed the importance of maintaining a high standard of rifle shooting skill. He said it appeared to him that a certain amount of misconception existed in some people's minds regarding the value of the rifle in modern war, and he would like to say a few words to try to show them the tremendous importance that he attached to there being a very high standard of musketry throughout the British Army. In the first place it was the high standard of proficiency to which the musketry of the old Army was brought before 1914 that

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION
Teams with Trophies won during 1927

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

enabled the British Army in October and November of that year to drive back the great German attacks at Ypres. As the war progressed the standard of musketry went down to a very large degree, which was due to two things—trench warfare, and the inadequately trained men who were rushed into the Army in the field. The consequence was that in March, 1918, the Germans were able to bring forward machine guns to very advanced positions, which they could not possibly have occupied, or only after severe losses, if the musketry standard of 1914 had been maintained. Owing to these positions being obtained, our troops suffered very heavy casualties. In the Waziristan Campaign of 1919-20 we suffered heavy casualties owing to the low standard of musketry of the troops taking part. This was a point specially referred to in the official report of those operations.

" I am perfectly aware," said Sir David Campbell, " that there are certain people who try to spread the doctrine that with the advent of the tank, machine gun and other mechanical vehicles and instruments, the day of the rifle is over. With that view I absolutely and entirely disagree. No one realizes more than myself the enormous importance of the tank and machine gun in modern warfare, but at the same time I am perfectly convinced that in whatever part of the world the British Army is called upon to fight, the expert rifleman will be of the most enormous importance. If our Army is called on to fight in the more distant parts of our Empire, among the hills and rugged country, the value of the rifle will go up by leaps and bounds."

They were going to have considerable difficulty in increasing that standard, continued the General, and some difficulty, possibly, in maintaining it, as, owing to financial stringency, the grant for ammunition would be cut down considerably next year. One way in which the musketry standard could be improved was for those who were skilled riflemen and interested, and rather better than others, to do their level best in every possible way to help their less gifted brothers. If that was done he did not see why the standard should not be maintained and even increased.

The Commander-in-Chief conveyed his hearty congratulations to the winners of the Championship Cup, the 2nd Bn. of the 60th Rifles, with a record score of 120. They

Digitized by Google

won the cup last year, and the year before—their first at Aldershot—they were beaten by the Rifle Brigade by only three points. It is very often put forward by units that have only just come to Aldershot that there is no hope for their teams in their first year; but the 60th were only beaten by three points in their first year at Aldershot.

Other units might think that the reason for the success of the 60th was the excellent range accommodation they had at Aldershot, but he was sure they could do equally well elsewhere. He had served with the 60th for many years, and in many different places, and knew that whatever they took up they did it remarkably well. The reason for their success was that whatever they undertook they did it in a most thorough and workmanlike manner.

He also must congratulate R.-S.-M. Jagger, winner of the challenge cup for the best rifle shot of all ranks, and also of the revolver championship—a record that rivalled his performance at Bisley, where he won the King's Medal for the second time, also the Army Championship. It was a performance of which he might well be proud.

General Campbell also congratulated the winners of the various other trophies, and referred to the popularity of the comic pool bull competitions.

In conclusion he thanked the President, Col. W. W. Pitt-Taylor, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C., the Committee, Hon. Secretary (Major G. R. Dubs, M.C.), Capt. S. S. Poole, and the Statistical Staff, Mr. Wild and the Range Wardens, and the 2nd East Yorkshire Regiment for finding the camp staff.

CHAMPIONSHIP EVENTS.

Headquarter Wing Series.

Match 3.—Machine Gun Section for Smith-Dorrien Challenge Cup.

Holders, 2nd K.R.R.C. The two practices were 600 yards concentration and 600 yards distribution.

1st.	Challenge Cup and £12—1st Welsh Guards – – –	568
12th.	2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – – – –	430

Match 4.—Machine Gun Knock-out Match.

Holders, 2nd Rifle Brigade. A knock-out match at falling plates. Gun detachments had to advance 50 yards to the 600 yards firing point and open fire at plates, no gunner being allowed more than 50 rounds.

Challenge Cup and £12—A Company, 2nd Royal Tank Corps.

Digitized by Google

Details.

1st Round. 2nd K.R.R.C. "A" beat 1st Royal Sussex Regt. "B."
2nd „ A Company, 2nd Royal Tank Corps., beat 2nd K.R.R.C. "A."

MATCH 5.—ANTI-AIRCRAFT MATCH FOR CHETWODE CHALLENGE CUP.

Holders, 1st Devonshire Regt. Fired in two series: (*a*) for Cavalry, Infantry and Tanks, and (*b*) consisting of a leader and three men, fired at silhouette aeroplanes in the first practice, and the second practice consisted of an A.-A. action. H.P.S., 120.

		Points
1st.	The Challenge Cup and £8—B Coy., 2nd Norfolk Regt.	90
	H.Q. Wing, 2nd K.R.R.C., 76; B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., 75.	

MATCH 6.—HEADQUARTER WING RIFLE MATCH.

Holders, 2nd K.R.R.C. Teams of 20 had to be selected from the following in the case of Infantry Battalions: Signalling-Sergt. or Pioneer-Sergt., Sergeant-Cook or Provost-Sergt., Officers' Mess Sergt. or Transport Sergt., eight rank and file from No. 1 Group, of whom at least two were batmen, a postman or butcher, two pioneers, two police, a cook, a clerk, a quartermaster's storeman and three transport drivers. The first practice was 10 rounds snapshooting at 300 yards, and the second was rapid fire at 300 yards, 10 rounds load and fire in 40 seconds. Half the team fired the first practice and the other half fired the second practice. H.P.S., 700.

		Score
1st.	(£10) 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – – –	249
2nd.	(£5) 2nd Norfolk Regt. – – – – – –	235

Winning team:—Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien (team captain), Sergts. Melly, Jackson, Lindsey, L.-Corpls. Brown, Braithwaite, Davenport, Halsey and Lomax, and Riflemen Bailey, James, Owen, Smith ('65), Larner, Davis, Bartlett, Tyler, Fellowes, Johnson, Marsh and White.

MATCH 7.—HEADQUARTER WING CHALLENGE CUP.

Holders, 1st Devonshire Regt. For the Cavalry Regiment or Infantry Battalion whose Headquarter Wing obtained the highest aggregate in Events 3-6.

1st. Challenge Cup—2nd Norfolk Regt.
2nd. 2nd K.R.R.C.

INDIVIDUAL RIFLE MATCHES.

MATCH 8.—THE OFFICERS' MATCH.

Open to four Officers from each Unit.

Practice 1. 300 yards rapid, 10 rounds load and fire in 40 seconds. H.P.S., 40.

Practice 2. 300 yards snapshooting in the open, 10 rounds. H.P.S., 30.

Practice 3. 5 rounds deliberate at 600 yards. H.P.S., 20.

		1	2	3	Total
3rd.	Capt. Hare, 2nd K.R.R.C. – –	27	24	14	65
7th.	Major Atkinson, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	23	24	13	60

Digitized by Google

MATCH 9.—W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' MATCH.

Open to four from each Unit. Conditions as in Match 8.

		1	2	3	Total
1st.	Challenge Cup and £4—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	35	24	18	77
6th.	Sergt. Bryant, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	17	30	15	62
12th.	C.-Q.-M.-S. Pretty, 2nd K.R.R.C.	26	21	9	56

MATCH 10.—CORPORALS' MATCH.

Open to six per Unit. Conditions as in Match 8.

		1	2	3	Total
7th.	Corpl. Pound, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	23	27	6	56
23rd.	Corpl. Jermin, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	24	15	8	47

MATCH 11.—PRIVATES' MATCH.

Open to eight per Unit. Conditions as in Match 8.

		1	2	3	Total
2nd.	£1. 10*s*.—Rfn. Want, 2nd K.R.R.C.	21	12	13	56
7th.	Rfn. Bard, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	30	9	11	50
11th.	,, Firth, 2nd K.R.R.C. – –	16	21	13	50
19th.	,, Davies, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	16	15	15	46
26th.	,, Collen, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	23	9	11	43

MATCH 12.—YOUNG SOLDIERS' MATCH.

Holder, L.-Corpl. Wentworth, 2nd K.R.R.C. Open to eight per Unit. Conditions as in Match 8.

		1	2	3	Total
2nd.	£1. 10*s*.—Lieut. Dalby, 2nd K.R.R.C.	22	27	8	57
25th.	Rfn. Drury, 2nd K.R.R.C. –	13	15	13	41
31st.	Acting Bdm. Jones, 2nd K.R.R.C.	13	12	15	40

RANGE PRIZES.—MATCHES 8-12.

CLASS "A" (Officers, W.O.'s and Sergeants).

Practice 1 (300 yards rapid).—1 (£1), R.-S.-M. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C., 35; 2 (10*s*.).

Practice 2 (300 yards snap).—30; 2 (10*s*.), Sergt. Bryant, 2nd K.R.R.C., 30.

Practice 3 (600 yards deliberate).—Prizes of 5*s*.—R.-S.-M. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C., 18.

CLASS "B" (Corporals, Privates and Young Soldiers).

Prizes of 5*s*. Rfn. Want, 2nd K.R.R.C., 31, and Rfn. Bard, 2nd K.R.R.C., 30.

Practice 2. Corpl. Pound, 2nd K.R.R.C., 27.

MATCH 13.—BEST SHOT OF ALL RANKS. CHALLENGE CUP.

Awarded to the competitor making the highest score in Matches 8-12.

1st. (The Challenge Cup).—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C. Score, 77.

Digitized by Google

TEAM RIFLE MATCHES.

Match 15.—Aldershot Command Match.

Holders, R.T.C., R.E. Teams of two officers, four warrant officers or sergeants and 12 rank and file, firing shoulder to shoulder. Practice 1, 600 yards, 5 rounds deliberate. H.P.S., 360 per team. Practice 2, 500 yards rapid, 50 seconds allowed for advance from 600 yards firing point and the firing of 5 rounds. H.P.S., 360. Practice 3, 300 yards, 10 rounds snapshooting in the open. H.P.S., 540.

			1	2	3	Total
1st.	Challenge Cup and £8.	2nd K.R.R.C.	197	199	237	633
2nd.	£4.	1st H.L.I.	195	180	202	577

Winning team :—Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O. (team captain), Lieut. C. Dalby, R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, C.-S.-M. Pretty, Sergt. Jackson, M.M., Sergt. Bryant, M.M., Corpl. Weale, Corpl. Hill, Corpl. Pound, L.-Corpl. Troughton, L.-Corpl. Jermin, L.-Corpl. Davenport, L.-Corpl. Cannon, Rfn. Nichols ('37), Rfn. Davis, Rfn. Want, Rfn. Jones.

The following trophies were also awarded for the highest scores among the three groups in Match 15 :—

Officers' Challenge Cup (holders, R.T.C., R.E.).—2nd, K.R.R.C., 94.

Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Challenge Cup (holders, 2nd Grenadier Guards).—10th R. Hussars, 164.

Rank and File Challenge Cup (holders, 1st Devon Regt.).—2nd K.R.R.C., 395.

Match 16.—Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Match.

Holders, 2nd Grenadier Guards. Teams of 6 ; 300 yards rapid fire, 10 rounds load and fire in 40 seconds, h.p.s. 240, and 300 yards snap-shooting in the open, 10 rounds, h.p.s. 180.

			1	2	Total
1st.	Challenge Cup and £4. 10s.	2nd K.R.R.C.	133	147	280
2nd.	£3.	2nd Norfolk Regt.	136	111	247

Winning team :—Lieut. A. G. Bennett (team captain), 1 Sergt. Jackson, M.M., 2 R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, 3 C.-S.-M. Pretty, 4 C.-Q.-M.-S. Brogan, 5 L.-Sergt. Jukes, 6 Sergt. Bryant, M.M.

Match 17.—Young Soldiers' Match.

Holders, K.R.R.C. Teams of 10, not to include more than one officer. Practice 1 was 5 rounds deliberate at 200 yards. Practice 2 was 5 rounds rapid in 30 seconds at 300 yards ; and the third practice was 660—100 yards fire with movement. H.P.S., 600.

			1	2	3	Total
1st.	Challenge Cup and £7. 10s.	1st York and Lancs. Regt.	160	99	70	329
2nd.	£5.	2nd K.R.R.C.	150	108	58	316

Match 18.—Rapid Fire Match for Earl Roberts Challenge Cup.

Holders, 1st Middlesex Regt. Teams of two officers, four warrant officers or sergeants, eight corporals or privates. Fired at 300 yards, unlimited ammunition for one minute.

Winning team :—1 Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O. (team captain), 2 Capt. J. M. Hare, 3 L.-Corpl. Jermin, 4 Rfn. Bard, 5 Rfn. Collen, 6 L.-Corpl. Davenport, 7 L.-Corpl. Troughton, 8 L.-Corpl. Cannon, 9 C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson, 10 Sergt. Doak, 11 Rfn. White, 12 Corpl. Weale, 13 Sergt. Mansbridge, 14 Sergt. Woolmore.

Digitized by Google

Match 19.

Inter-Ranks Match for Goldsmiths and Silversmiths Challenge Cup.

Holders, Sergeants, 1st Middlesex Regt. A knock-out match at falling plates between teams of four officers, four W.O.'s or sergeants, four corporals, and four privates. Teams had to advance from 400 yards firing point to 300 yards, and open fire at their opponents' plates. The time given was one minute and 15 rounds were allowed.

1st. The Challenge Cup. Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C.

Winners of £2 each:—Sergeants, 17/21st Lancers; Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C.; Privates, 1st R. Ulster Rifles.

Winners of £1 each:—Sergeants, 2nd K.R.R.C.; Corporals, 1st H.L.I.; Privates, 1st Welsh Guards.

Details.

Officers, 1st Round:—2nd E. Yorks Regt. beat 2nd K.R.R.C.

W.O.'s and Sergeants, 1st Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat 2nd Norfolk Regt. 2nd Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat 2nd Dorset Regt. 3rd Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat 1st R.U. Rifles. Semi-finals:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat R.A.S.C., T.C. Final:—17/21st Lancers beat 2nd K.R.R.C.

Corporals, 1st Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat R.T.C., R.E. 2nd Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat R.A.S.C., T.C. 3rd Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat R.E., M.C. Semi-finals:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat 1st Welsh Guards. Final:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat 1st H.L.I.

Winning team:—Corpls. Hill, Pound and Bryant, and L.-Corpl. Drury.

Privates, 1st Round:—20th Field Brigade, R.A., beat 2nd K.R.R.C.

Inter-Ranks Semi-Finals:—Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C., beat Officers, R.T.C., R.E., by 2-0.

Inter-Ranks Final:—Corporals, 2nd K.R.R.C., beat Sergeants, 17/21st Lancers, 2-1.

Match 20.

Section Knock-out Match for Wellington Challenge Cup.

Holders, 2nd K.R.R.C. A knock-out match at falling plates. Teams, consisting of seven, had to run from 400 yards to 300 yards, and each man ceased fire when his corresponding plate was down. Teams were allowed 20 rounds a man.

1st. The Cup and £7. B Company, 2nd Norfolk Regt.
2nd. £4. A Company, 2nd K.R.R.C.

Details.

2nd Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat D Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.; A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat D Coy., 2nd Bn. The Buffs; D Coy., 2nd E. Yorks Regt., beat B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.

3rd Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat C Coy., 1st Seaforths; A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat No. 2 Coy., 3rd Coldstream Guards.

4th Round:—No. 8 Coy., R.T.C., R.E., beat B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.; A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat R.A.S.C., T.C.

5th Round:—2nd K.R.R.C. beat C Squadron, 10th Hussars.

Semi-finals:—A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C., beat C Coy., 2nd E. Yorks.

Final:—B Coy., 2nd Norfolks, beat A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

TEAM RIFLE AND LIGHT-AUTOMATIC MATCHES.

Match 21.

Platoon Match, Imperial Tobacco Company Challenge Cup.

Holders, 1st Middlesex Regt. Open to four platoon teams per Infantry Battalion. Each platoon had to fire at targets representing enemy machine-gun team and prone figures, the competition consisting of three similar phases between which the platoons had to advance.

		Time—min.	secs.
1st.	The Challenge Cup and £20.—P. of W. Coy., 1st Welsh Guards – – – –	2	26
2nd.	£10.—D Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. – – –	2	49
3rd.	£5.—C Coy., 2nd The Buffs – – –	3	0
4th.	C Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – –	3	6
5th.	B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – –	3	26
15th.	A Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C. – – – –		

TEAM LIGHT-AUTOMATIC MATCHES.

Match 23.

Lewis Gun Match for Berdoe-Wilkinson Challenge Cup.

Holders, 2nd Grenadier Guards. Open to four Company teams per Infantry Battalion. Teams consisted of one officer and four Lewis gun sections per company. Targets consisted of eight groups of figure targets, each of which represented an enemy section, and which appeared at intervals. The winning team was that which knocked down all the targets in the shortest time. If, however, at the end of the time limit of two minutes all the targets had not been knocked down, the team that had knocked down the greatest number with the least expenditure of ammunition was the winner.

1st. The Challenge Cup and £7.—B Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.
2nd. £3. 10s.—No. 3 Coy., 1st Welsh Guards.
6th. D Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.
7th. C Coy., 2nd K.R.R.C.

Winning team :—No. 1 Section—Corpl. Matthews, L.-Corpl. Pearcey and Rfn. Gillbert. No. 2 Section—L.-Corpl. Corrie, Riflemen Munday and Cook. No. 3 Section—Corpl. Peatling, L.-Corpls. Purches and Gallagher. No. 4 Section—Corpl. Bryant, Riflemen Parker and Harwood.

REVOLVER MATCHES.

Match 26.—Revolver Team Match.

Holders, 2nd K.R.R.C. Teams of eight. Practices were 30 yards deliberate, 15 yards deliberate and 15 yards rapid; six shots in 15 seconds. H.P.S., 1,440.

		Points
1st.	The Challenge Cup and £8.—2nd K.R.R.C. –	435
2nd.	£4.—R.A.S.C., T.C. – – – – – –	419

Winning team :—Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O. (team captain), Capt. J. M. Hare, Sergt. Sivewright, Sergt. Jackson, M.M., Rfn. Hale, Corpl. Lomax, L.-Corpl. Prudames, Sergt. Butcher.

Digitized by Google

MATCH 27.—INDIVIDUAL REVOLVER CHAMPIONSHIP.

Holder, Capt. A. S. Turnham, 10th R. Hussars. Open to six from each Unit. Conditions as for Match 26.

		Points
1st.	Cup and £4.—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C.	74
4th.	Capt. Hare, 2nd K.R.R.C.	68
8th.	Sergt. Sivewright, 2nd K.R.R.C.	61
19th.	Sergt. Jackson, 2nd K.R.R.C.	54

ALDERSHOT COMMAND AGGREGATE CHALLENGE CUPS.

MATCH 28.—CHAMPIONSHIP CUPS.

Open to Cavalry, Infantry and 2nd R. Tank Corps. Holders, 2nd K.R.R.C.

		Points
1st.	The Challenge Cup.—2nd K.R.R.C.	120
2nd.	2nd Norfolk Regt.	54
3rd.	2nd E. Yorks Regt.	53
4th.	1st Welsh Guards	50

NON-CHAMPIONSHIP EVENT.

MATCH 29.—TELESCOPIC RIFLE COMPETITION.

Last year's winner, C.-S.-M. Carrington, 1st Northampton Regt. For Service rifles fitted with telescopic sights as issued. Practice 1, 300 yards deliberate, 5 rounds. H.P.S., 25. Practice 2, 600 yards deliberate, 5 rounds. H.P.S., 25.

		1	2	Total
1st.	£2.—R.-S.-M. Jagger, 2nd K.R.R.C.	18	18	36
2nd.	£1.—C.-S.-M. Pretty, 2nd K.R.R.C.	19	16	35
6th.	Capt. Hare, 2nd K.R.R.C.	20	13	33

Total winnings :—12 Challenge Cups and £88. 17*s.* 6*d.* prize money.

BISLEY, 1927

A.R.A. CENTRAL MEETING.

"It never rains but it pours"; "It's an ill wind that blows nobody good." Let these two proverbs be the text of the remarkable happenings at Bisley this year, to which the following "potted" conversations and their accompanying explanatory paragraphs lend colour.

PRACTICE.

Scene. Outside 2nd Bn. Orderly Room. *Time*—10 days before Bisley.

Digitized by Google

W.T.O.: "The Depot say they can't let us know yet what range accommodation we can have next week."

R.-S.-M.: "What's the matter, Sir, with the N.R.A. Ranges at Bisley? Their telephone number is Brookwood 18."

W.T.O.: "Then make it so."

And it was so, and in wild weather the mornings of the week preceding Bisley were spent in Rifle Practice on the Century Ranges—ranges which are famous in themselves but which, by the time the Meeting was over, were to be stiff more famous in that they had become a bog down which to attempt to run was to court disaster or immersion. In the afternoons, also, thanks to the ready assistance of the Mechanical Transport Officer and of his satellites we were able to practise with the Lewis Gun on Ash Ranges, and here, where the wind was less tempestuous and the ground less sodden, the results obtained seemed correspondingly more promising.

Bisley: The Rifle.

"It never rains but it pours."

It had rained during practice at Bisley and during the meeting it rained much harder. Yet through terrible weather conditions and in the intervals of drying their coats the team shot on. Monday morning was spent in sighting Rifles and Lewis Guns and in trying our luck at sweepstakes. In the afternoon the serious work of the Meeting began with the Roupell Cup. In this competition, as in all individual Rifle competitions, our performance, with the single brilliant exception that we have come to regard as inevitable, was not very remarkable, and as a summary of scores is given at the end of this account, we can pass to the Tuesday. This day was devoted to the Roberts, a very good shoot and a thorough trial of a Rifleman, involving as it does an advance down the Range, a seven minutes endurance test followed by a rapid shoot. Here, Rfn. Want, one of the young soldiers, did well to be ninth in his class, though unfortunately his shoot in the Roupell was not good enough to put him into the Army Hundred.

Digitized by Google

BISLEY: THE LEWIS GUN.

Scene. General Meeting of the A.R.A. *Time*—during the A.R.A. Central Meeting.

An S.I. at Hythe: "Why should not the S.A.S. be allowed to enter teams for the Worcestershire Cup?"

Voice in the background (A very young N.C.O.); "You teach them, we have to make the —— things work."

It was to making the —— things work that the Wednesday was devoted, when the Worcestershire Cup was shot for, and won by a pair of the 1st Royal Scots with the extraordinary fine score of 356, to which our first pair would have been a very close second if a double feed and a consequent stoppage had not meant the loss of over 30 rounds. As it was, they were 5th in Class A, and our two Class B pairs also shot very well to be 5th and 7th respectively.

BISLEY: TEAM COMPETITIONS.

"That's the first time I've shot straight at the bull's eye for a fortnight."

As these words of one of the team show, still weather was the order of the day on Friday, when the Britannia Trophy and the Small Arms Cup were shot for. But this stillness had its drawbacks, for the rain and mist gathered in intensity to such an extent in the morning that when the first practice of the Britannia was only half way through, the targets became invisible and the whole practice had to be washed out. In the curtailed competition, which was won by the 1st Manchesters, we were third, the place we held last year, and better than our rather mediocre performance in the Small Arms Cup in the afternoon. This match was remarkable for the fact that Rfn. Barwick, after a stoppage and in order to get his shots off within the time limit, fired a burst of 15 rounds, all of which hit the target at 600 yards. On this day also, the Methuen Cup was competed for, and R.-S.-M. Jagger and C.-S.-M. Pretty represented the 2nd Bn. in the Greenjacket Team.

BISLEY: THE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.

"I've been here ten years and I've never known such weather." "Well, I've never known a practice cancelled

Digitized by Google

in 30 years." Thus two of the old stagers on the last evening of the Meeting, when, with the shooting for the Army Hundred Cup, the Army Championship had been won and lost. And now there can be no more delay in coming to the brilliant exception previously mentioned, and as regards the events of the last day, the following extract from the *Aldershot News* speaks for itself.

"R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, 2nd King's Royal Rifle Corps, scored a notable success at the Army Rifle Meeting, by winning the Army Rifle Championship, and with it the Army Hundred Cup, the Watkin Cup, A.R.A. Gold Jewel and A.R.A. Medium Silver Medal. Owing to the heavy rain that fell during the previous night and continued during the morning of the last day of the Meeting, two of the four final practices were cancelled. These were a deliberate shoot at 600 yards and a fire with movement practice from 600-100 yards. The scores in the other two final practices—rapid and snapshooting at 300 yards—were therefore added to the scores made in the first stage.

R.-S.-M. Jagger's performance in the rapid practice was extraordinary, as his 10 shots fired within 40 seconds, through a storm of wind and rain, scored 44 points out of a possible 50, and it was to his success in this practice that he largely owed his victory in the championship. In the two final practices he scored 85 out of a possible 100."

STATISTICS.

The Bisley Team.—Lieut. C. Dalby, R.-S.-M. Jagger, C.-S.-M. Pretty, C.-Q.-M.-S. Brogan, Sergt. Woolmore, L.-Sergt. Jukes, L.-Corpls. Troughton, Jermin, Cannon, Riflemen Jones, Want, Bruce, Collen. Johnson, Barwick.

RESULTS.

THE ROUPELL CUP. (Army Championship, 1st Stage.)

					Score		Prize
Class A.	36th.	C.-S.-M. Pretty	– –	32	42	74	£1
,, A.	57th.	R.-S.-M. Jagger	– –	29	42	71	10*s.*
,, B.	15th.	L.-Corpl. Troughton	–	25	43	68	£1

THE ROBERTS CUP. (Army Championship, 1st Stage.)

					Score			Prize
Class A.	8th.	R.-S.-M. Jagger	–	44	25	48	117	£2
,, A.	49th.	C.-S.-M. Pretty	–	42	24	28	94	10*s.*
,, B.	22nd.	L.-Corpl. Cannon		24	21	38	83	10*s.*
,, C.	9th.	Rfn. Want –	–	31	22	27	80	10*s.*

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY HUNDRED. (Aggregate of Roupell and Roberts.)

		Score
10th.	R.-S.-M. Jagger – – – –	188
33rd.	C.-S.-M. Pretty – – – –	168

THE ARMY HUNDRED CUP. (Army Championship, 2nd Stage.)

			Score		Prize
1st.	R.-S.-M. Jagger (Practice 3 and 4)	44	41	85	Cup and £10
63rd.	C.-S.-M. Pretty (Practice 3 and 4)	32	12	44	10s.

THE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP. (Aggregate of 1st and 2nd Stages.)

		Score
1st.	R.-S.-M. Jagger – – – –	273

Watkins Cup and Gold Jewel. Class "A," Medium Silver Medal.

THE WORCESTERSHIRE CUP (Lewis Gun).

					Score			Prize
Class A.	5th.	R.-S.-M. Jagger – C.-S.-M. Pretty	184	41	86	311	£1
,, B.	5th.	L.-Corpl. Troughton – Rfn. Collen	153	67	62	282	£1
,, B.	7th.	Rfn. Johnson – Rfn. Barwick	149	80	46	275	£1

THE BRITANNIA TROPHY.

			Score	Prize
3rd.	2nd K.R.R.C. – – – – –		418	£6

R.-S.-M. Jagger, C.-S.-M. Pretty, C.-Q.-M.-S. Brogan, L.-Corpl. Troughton, L.-Corpl. Cannon, Rfn. Want.

METHUEN CUP.

			Score	Prize
3rd.	Greenjackets – – – – –		936	£4

THE KING'S MEDAL
FOR THE BEST SHOT OF THE ARMY AT HOME: CLASP, 1927.

It was with high hopes that representatives of the 2nd Bn. went over to Bisley on the first Tuesday of the N.R.A. Meeting. The King's Medal was to be shot for in the afternoon and the R.-S.-M. was shooting. He had won the Army Championship the previous week, and that he had not lost this form was proved by his having won the previous day, two N.R.A. Competitions, the Southern Railway and the B.S.A.

Nor were we disappointed, and the story of the afternoon is an epic in itself. At the end of the three practices—deliberate at 600 yards, fire and movement 600—100 yards,

Digitized by Google

snapshooting at 300 yards—it was found that R.-S.-M. Jagger had tied for first place with Lieut. J. A. Barlow, 1st West Yorks Regt. Each had the very fine score of 173 out of a possible 200, and the crowd of spectators withdrew to the 600 yards firing point to witness the tie-shoot, the first since 1923 when the competition was revived. When each had fired 3 shots, they were still level, with 13 out of 15. Two bull's eyes in shooting shot for shot, and then came the end. Lieut. Barlow had an inner but R.-S.-M. Jagger a bull, and with it the King's Medal, 1927.

And so ends the Army's interest in Bisley 1927, but not that of the Regiment, for by R.-S.-M. Jagger a page of shooting history has been written. *Of his three Records—he is the first to win the Army Championship and the King's Medal in the same year: the first to win the King's Medal twice: the first to win the Army Hundred Cup two years in succession*—he may well be proud, as are all Riflemen. These splendid achievements are not only due to his natural gifts as a rifle shot, but are also a fitting reward for the interest and the care he has always given to the rifle, which is the predominant weapon of the infantry soldier, and the skilful use of which must, and will, remain the special attribute of all true Riflemen.

SERGEANTS' MESS RIFLE MEETING, 1927

The date selected for the above Meeting was the 30th of September, and those who remember the amount of rain that fell during this month will be surprised to learn that we were favoured with a fine day. The conditions for shooting were rather spoilt by a fish-tail wind of varying strength, which made shooting rather difficult, yet in spite of this the shooting was of a high standard.

The Meeting was held on No. 2 Range, Ash, which by this time is well known to all members of the Mess, especially the Bandmaster, who last year measured his length just beyond the 500 yards firing point during Match 6. This year he evidently thought discretion better than valour, as he failed to put in an appearance.

Digitized by Google

Events No. 2, 3, 4 and 5 were for the Individual Championship, Classes A and B, results of which will be found below.

Event No. 6 was a Team Match, Right Half Battalion *v.* Left Half, each team being composed as follows: Right Half, the best eight scores in Event 5 of A, B, and X boys. The Left Half, the best eight scores of C, D, and Y boys. This, on form, seemed a dead cert for the Left Half, as nearly all their team had practised for the Royal Irish Cup earlier in the year, but once again form was proved to be wrong, and those who backed the Left Half to their last button went empty away, as the outsiders romped home easy victors, as the results below show.

Event No. 7, Officers *v.* Sergeants. In this Match the Sergeants had a distinct advantage as they had been shooting all the afternoon and the Officers, in most cases, had not been able to sight their rifles. In this case the certainty came off.

This concluded a very pleasant afternoon, and the thanks of all are due to the N.C.O.'s and Riflemen who did their work as markers, etc., so exceptionally well that one can say this was the best Meeting held since the War.

The Committee also tender their warmest thanks to all Officers who officiated and so ably assisted to the success of the Meeting.

Committee.—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, C.-S.-M.'s F. Tuck, W. Pretty, A. Done, E. Byrne, E. Bryant, M.M., and Sergt. Woolmore.

MATCH I.—800 Yards, 10 Rounds Rapid. Time, 85 secs. H.P.S., 40.

			Score
	1st.	C.-S.-M. W. Pretty	35
	2nd.	C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Thompson	33
Tie	3rd.	C.-S.-M. E. Bryant, M.M.	30
Tie	4th.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	30
	5th.	C.-Q.-M.-S. C. Batkin	29
	6th.	Sergt. S. Lindsay	28

MATCH II.—800 Yards Snapshooting, 10 Rounds. H.P.S., 50.

		Score
1st.	L.-Sergt. A. Jukes	40
2nd.	Sergt. A. Mansbridge	37
3rd	C.-S.-M. E. Bryant, M.M.	36
4th.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	33
5th.	Sergt. J. Jackson, M.M.	32
6th.	C.-S.-M. A. Done	31

Digitized by Google

MATCH III.—500 Yards, 5 Rounds Slow. H.P.S., 20.

			Score
Tie	1st.	C.-S.-M. W. Pretty	19
	2nd.	C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Burnett	19
	3rd.	L.-Sergt. A. Jukes	19
Tie	4th.	Sergt. W. Lee	17
	5th.	C.-S.-M. E. Bryant, M.M.	17
	6th.	Act. Q.-M.-S. J. Haynes	17
	7th.	C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Thompson	17
	8th.	Sergt. W. Woolmore	17

MATCH IV.—600 Rounds Slow. H.P.S., 20.

Tie	1st.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	18
	2nd.	Act. Q.-M.-S. J. Haynes	18
Tie	3rd.	Sergt. J. Jackson	16
	4th.	Sergt. W. Woolmore	16
	5th.	C.-S.-M. W. Pretty	16
	6th.	C.-Q.-M.-S. H. Cotterill	15
	7th.	Sergt. E. Crouch	15

MATCH V.—Grand Aggregate.

			Score
Class A.	1st.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	97
,, B.	1st.	L.-Sergt. A. Jukes	86

MATCH VI.—Right Half *v.* Left Half.

Conditions as for Royal Irish Cup, 1927.

Right Half.	Scores	Left Half.	Scores
R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	80	C.-S.-M. W. Pretty	81
C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Batkin	77	,, E. Bryant, M.M.	56
Sergt. A. Mansbridge	79	,, A. Done	58
,, A. Knowles	77	C.-Q.-M.-S. S. Thompson	61
,, C. Melly, D.C.M.	56	Sergt. J. Jackson, M.M.	73
,, W. Woolmore	64	,, S. Lindsay	60
L.-Sergt. C. Jones, M.M.	54	L.-Sergt. A. Jukes	72
,, S. Bryant	62	,, E. Bunn	51
Totals	549	Totals	512

BATTALION FOOTBALL, 1926-27

There is a story told of a German prisoner captured in East Africa in the early days of that campaign, and how a map of the world was found on the prisoner in which he allotted the whole world to the German Nation with the exception of an oblong patch in Central Africa which was labelled "Football Ground for the British."

It occurs to the writer that the Battalion Football XI's lead such a crowded life of football that they may dream

Digitized by Google

of a map of the Aldershot Command on which there is a conspicuous oblong strip labelled "Football Ground for the 2nd K.R.R.C."

Another critic has suggested that an additional group be added to Headquarter Wing for Battalion Footballers.

To be continuously successful is not by any means always the same thing as to really enjoy; but it was clear that both XI's were enjoying the good football they played right up to the last game. This is all that one could wish as their supporters were given many a good afternoon's sport.

The season has been most successful. The 1st XI won the Wright Cup and Aldershot Senior League, were runners-up in Divisional Stage of the Command Senior League, reached the third round of the Army Cup and the semi-final of the Aldershot Charity Cup.

The 2nd XI won the Aldershot Junior Cup and the Junior League and were also runners-up in the Command Junior League.

The Army Cup is the Blue Ribbon of Army Football, and the Battalion did creditably in each round and were to a degree unlucky to be beaten 4-5 in the 3rd round, in a match played on the frozen snow.

Both XI's were well led and maintained a high reputation for sportsmanship and hard football. The following extract from Battalion Orders is a tribute to the 31 players from whom the two XI's were selected during the season.

"CONGRATULATORY ORDER—FOOTBALL. The President of the Aldershot Football Association has conveyed to the Commanding Officer his appreciation of the excellent performance put up by the Battalion in winning the Aldershot Senior and Junior Leagues, also on the sportsman-like conduct of the players who took part in the Final of the Aldershot Junior League on the 4th inst. He adds that this is the first time in the history of the Aldershot Football Association that a unit has won both the Senior and Junior Leagues. To these successes must be added the performances of the Battalion Teams during the Season:

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION FOOTBALL TEAM

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1ST ELEVEN.

	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Ag'st	Points
Command League – – (Runners-up, Divisional Stage)	18	13	3	2	82	24	28
Aldershot Senior League – (Winners)	20	16	1	3	95	35	25

Army Cup—Reached 3rd Round. Aldershot Senior Cup—Reached 2nd Round. Aldershot Charity Cup—Reached Semi-Final.

2ND ELEVEN.

Command Junior League – (Runners-Up)	16	14	2	–	89	16	28
Aldershot Junior League – (Winners)	17	17	–	–	113	7	34

Aldershot Junior Cup (Winners).

The Commanding Officer congratulates all those concerned on thus bringing credit to the Regiment.

(Signed) C. A. WHITE, Lieut.,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Adjutant 2nd Battalion.

The Officer-in-Charge Football had his duties made very light by the enthusiastic assistance given by the Regimental Sergt.-Major, O.R. Col.-Sergt. Austin, and some very regular linesmen.

The players expressed their gratitude to L.-Corpl. Chadwick for his services as masseur and healer by presenting him with a silver rose bowl at the close of the season.

Football creates good *esprit-de-battalion* and good football doubles and trebles that feeling, so heartily congratulating the two XI's of 1926-1927 on their many successes and on their high reputation, we wish all success to the XI's of 1927-1928 and hope that they will also take as their March to Victory "The More we are together" the more goals we shall score.

The following letter has been received from the Aldershot Football Association:—

Aldershot,
6*th May*, 1927.

Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O.,
Officer Commanding 2nd Bn., K.R.R. Corps.

Dear Sir,

On behalf of the President and Members of the Aldershot Football Association I have very great pleasure

Digitized by Google

in tendering to you and your Battalion my great appreciation and thanks for the excellent support you have given this Association during the past two years, also for the sportsmanlike conduct shewn by all players—under a most able Captain, Sergt. Young—in matches played under our jurisdiction.

Since the formation of the Aldershot Football Association —34 years ago—this is the first time on record that a Club has succeeded in winning three trophies in any one season, and hearty congratulations are extended to your Battalion for this performance.

As Secretary, I should like to convey, through you, my appreciation and thanks to R.-S.-M. W. Jagger and Col.-Sergt. Austin for the most able and efficient manner in which they have conducted the administrative side: always prompt and reliable and willing to "fall in" with any suggestions put forward by this Association.

Yours faithfully,

S. C. BATEMAN.
Hon. Secretary.

COMMAND INTER-COMPANY KNOCK-OUT COMPETITION.

The following teams were entered for the above competition :—

A Company	D Company
B Company	X Company
C Company	Y Company

All managed to survive the first round, but with the exception of A, D, and Y Coy., were knocked out in the second round. In the third round A Coy. were drawn against D Coy., whom they defeated 3-0, and Y Coy. met a similar fate against Y Coy., 1st K.O.R.R. In the fourth round A Coy. defeated A Coy., 2nd Dorset Regt., 2-0, and Y Coy., 1st K.O.R.R., 4-2 in the fifth round. A splendid game was witnessed between A Coy. and A Coy., R.A.S.C., in the semi-final stage of this competition and A Coy. were rather unfortunate to lose 2-0 in a game of many thrills which was thoroughly enjoyed by the many spectators who witnessed this game.

Digitized by Google

BOXING, 1927

Command Novices' Team Tournament.

We drew the Seaforth Highlanders in the first round of this competition. We were the home team and consequently it took place in the Marlborough Lines Gym. on October 20th.

Last year we fought them in the second round of this competition and beat them. This year the result was reversed and we suffered defeat by the score of 23 points to 18.

Results.

Officers.

Heavyweight.—2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens, K.R.R.C., beat Lieut. Berrange on points.

Lightweight.—Lieut. Innis beat 2nd Lieut. Whitbread, K.R.R.C., the fight being stopped in the 2nd round.

Other Ranks.

Heavyweight.—L.-Corpl. Farish, Seaforth Highlanders, w.o.

Light-Heavy.—L.-Corpl. Dove, K.R.R.C., beat Pte. Turner on points. A good display of hard hitting.

Middleweight.—Pte. Smiaton beat L.-Corpl. Berry, K.R.R.C., on points.

Rfn. Naylor, K.R.R.C., beat Pte. Brown on points. This was one of the best fights of the evening. Naylor boxed well and beat a very hard-hitting opponent.

Welterweight.—Pte. Hayfield k.o. Rfn. Wilson, K.R.R.C., in the 2nd round.

Pte. O'Dell k.o. Rfn. Newby in the 2nd round. Rfn. Newby fought well and took a lot of punishment before being knocked out.

Rfn. Cooper, K.R.R.C., beat Pte. Milne on points.

Lightweight.—Corpl. Bowis, K.R.R.C., *v.* Pte. Stirling. The fight was stopped as Pte. Stirling's eye was cut.

Pte. Lee k.o. Rfn. Penaluna in the 1st round.

Pte. Hilton beat Rfn. Hubble, K.R.R.C.

Featherweight.—L.-Corpl. Wright beat Rfn. Faulkner, K.R.R.C., on points.

Bantamweight.—Pte. Miller k.o. Rfn. Goddard in the 2nd round.

Ceylon Shield Boxing Competition.

This competition took place in the Marlborough Lines Gym. on Tuesday and Wednesday the 4th and 5th October, the second day being kept for the semi-finals and finals.

There was an extra weight introduced this year, "Flyweight," the entries for this weight being limited to one per company owing to the difficulty in finding anyone light enough. Each company however were able to produce a representative.

Digitized by Google

The standard of boxing was on the whole better than last year and there were many good fights during the two evenings.

D Coy. repeated its performance of the last two years in winning the competition with a total of 41 points. B Coy. were a good second with 38 points; C Coy., third with 36 points; X Coy., fourth, 31 points; Y Coy., 5th, 30 points; A Coy., 6th, 25 points. As can be seen from these totals, up to the very end there were three Companies well in the running for first place.

Bugler Bainbridge won the Middleweight by beating Rfn. Barwick in the final, after a close fight. This result was reversed from last year when these two met and after an equally good fight Rfn. Barwick won on points.

Rfn. Styants won the Welterweight by beating Corpl. Sillett in the final.

Rfn. Russell won the Lightweight by beating Corpl. Jones. A good fight in this weight was between Rfn. Russell and Rfn. Gregory in the third series. Gregory is a hard hitter and a fighter. After a close fight Russell got the verdict on points.

Sergt. Simmons won the Featherweight by beating Rfn. Faulkner in the final.

Boy Morgan met Simmons in the first round and put up an extraordinarily good show against him. Morgan boxed well and was very plucky and Simmons had to go all out to beat him.

Rfn. Goddard won the Bantamweight after a close fight in the final against Rfn. Duck.

Corpl. Mackay won the Flyweight with very little trouble. He has improved since last year when he won the Bantamweight and he is rather above the standard of the others in this weight.

At the end of the boxing, Col. Howard kindly presented the prizes to the winners and runners-up, and also well-deserved good losers' prizes to the following: Rfn. Brown, Rfn. Penaluna, Boy Morgan, Rfn. Newby, Rfn. Hutchinson.

Our thanks are due to the Referee and Judges, R.-S.-M. Jagger for performing the duties of M.C., the P.T. Staff at the Gym. for their assistance and also the Band for playing to us during the intervals.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, 1927

The Cricket Season of 1927, looked upon from a Battalion point of view, was remarkable neither for its outstanding successes nor failures, but for its astounding wetness. Consequently very few Battalion games were played, especially as the only part of the season which was at all possible from a weather point of view was the first month or so, and during this time Company Training and Range work were in full swing, which rather cramped the cricketers' style.

However, with more practice I think that the side would have developed into quite a useful one, as our No. 10 batsman was just as likely to make as many runs as our Nos. 1 or 2. This was well brought out by the scoring in our first round tie in the Command Cricket Cup, as seven members of the side made over 20; this may not sound anything wonderful when compared with some of the scores in Australia, where each man invariably appears to make over a hundred, but for a Battalion side it is distinctly useful.

As we have mentioned the Command Cricket Cup, let us deal with that straight away, at the same time offering up a short thanksgiving to the powers that be, who have now mercifully abolished it.

It is a sad, but nevertheless true, fact that it is apparently quite impossible to collect the eleven people required to play for the Battalion at cricket all together on one single day out of the whole summer. As soon as a day is fixed, about half the team begin with one accord to make excuses and find that they have pressing engagements elsewhere. This just shows the enormous pressure at which the British Army, and especially the British officer, works nowadays at Aldershot. When not on the Range or out training he is almost invariably working himself to death at Ascot or Henley or some such industrial centre.

But to return to the Cup: in the first round we defeated the 3rd Light Brigade, R.A., with some comfort. The match was played on June 11th on the Upper Ground at the Officers' Club. We batted first and by very consistent scoring made 269 for 9; we then declared and had little difficulty in dismissing our opponents for 90. Corpl. Pound

Digitized by Google

bowled very well indeed and got 6 wickets for 26. Our chief scores were as follows :—

Philip Bower – – –	**58***	**George Horton** –	**21**
Kit White – – –	**48**	**John Cheney** –	**23**
Dick Oxley – – –	**30**	**Rfn. Smith ('09)** –	**36**
Frank Barnett – –	**27**		

* Not out.

Rfn. Smith's knock was a particularly merry effort.

Our next match in the Cup was against the 2nd Bn. Dorsetshire Regt., who were looked upon as quite likely winners, as they had a strong batting side. We knew this to our cost, as in one of our first friendly matches of the season we got defeated heavily by them. We got two of their wickets down cheaply for about 20, but completely failed to defeat their next two batsmen, who, I think, would still be batting, if they had not declared !

However, in the Cup we had our revenge, as on a very soft wicket we got them out for the small score of 139 runs, Shirley Stephens being the most successful bowler and getting six wickets for 39 runs. We then made the runs (mostly in the pitch dark and in pouring rain !) for the loss of five wickets. Our chief run-getters were :—

Lieut. C. J. Wilson – – –	**69 not out.**
2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens – –	**22** „

Elated by this victory we tried hard for six weeks to discover our next opponents, but failed dismally. As it was then nearly August, and if we were to win the Cup, there were at least three more rounds to be played off; and furthermore, as the question of August leave was looming very large on our horizon, we decided in a most unsportsmanlike (but very wise) spirit to scratch from the Competition. We can thus delude ourselves now into the belief that had we gone on playing we should have carried off the Cup !

In addition to the above matches we had one or two pleasant " friendly " games, but were not very successful in them. It was again the old story of at least ten of the side, including, usually, the wicket-keeper, hoping and expecting to get a bowl ; and as everyone bowled almost equally badly, or shall we say erratically, these hopes and expectations were usually realised. This of course was great fun, but did not always win matches.

Digitized by Google

Actually the only bowler who did well at all consistently was Corpl. Pound, who can keep an excellent length and at times swings the ball quite a bit from leg. Rfn. Smith ('09) also bowled well once or twice, and has developed into a very useful bat, as he has a wonderful eye.

The officers who played were much the same as in 1926, but we missed Dudley Trench badly, though his place was partially filled by Shirley Stephens, who did useful performances with both bat and ball.

Below are the results of the matches and the averages, which can be left to speak for themselves.

Results of Cricket Matches played during 1927 by the Battalion :—

2nd/60th Rifles *v.* 2nd Bn. The Dorset Regt. Lost by 47 runs.
2nd/60th Rifles *v.* 1st Bn. The Welsh Guards. Lost by 81 runs.
2nd/60th Rifles *v.* 2nd Div. R.C. of Signals. Lost by six wickets.

ALDERSHOT COMMAND KNOCK-OUT COMPETITION.

1*st Round.*—2nd/60th Rifles *v.* 3rd Light Brigade R.A. Won by 179 runs.

2*nd Round.*—2nd/60th Rifles *v.* 2nd Bn. The Dorset Regt. Won by five wickets.

BATTING AVERAGES, 2ND BN. THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, 1927.

Order of Batting	No. of Innings	Not out	Runs	Highest Score	Average
Mr. C. A. White	2	–	93	48	46.5
Mr. C. J. Wilson	5	1	134	69	33.5
Mr. M. S. C. Stephens	5	2	96	44	32
Mr. P. G. Bower	2	1	59	53	29.5
Rfn. Smith ('09)	4	–	92	36	23
Capt. J. N. Cheney	4	–	79	39	19.75
Mr. F. W. H. Barnett	4	–	69	29	17.25
Mr. R. G. R. Oxley	5	–	79	30	15.8
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton	3	–	34	21	11.33
Mr. H. J. Scott Makdougall	2	–	14	14	7
Mr. P. W. Cripps	2	–	10	6	5
Mr. W. D. Davies	1	–	4	4	4
Capt. C. E. Grenville Grey	1	–	1	1	1

BOWLING AVERAGES. 2ND BN. THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, 1927.

Order of Bowling	Runs	Overs	Mdns.	Wkts.	Average
Bugler Teague	10	4	–	1	10
Mr. M. S. C. Stephens	89	23	2	6	14.83
Corpl. Pound	152	45	8	9	16.78
Mr. C. A. White	52	14	1	3	17.33
Rfn. Smith ('09)	155	47	10	8	19.375
Mr. P. W. Cripps	86	16	–	2	43
Mr. C. J. Wilson	78	21	3	1	78

Digitized by Google

BATTALION SPORTS

The Battalion Sports were held this year on our own ground on June 9th and 10th, and not on the Command Central Ground as in 1925. All agreed that although our ground did not boast such up-to-date equipment, it was much more convenient and the surroundings pleasanter than the Command Central.

As in 1925 all individual events were held first day, with the exception of the two jumps and the Three Miles. The second day was devoted to the Ceylon Shield events. The number of individual entries were good, and the team events were well contested. Some good running was seen, those who distinguished themselves most being L.-Corpl. Pearcey, B Coy., who won three events in the Senior Division and Rfn. Collins, D Coy., who won three in the Junior Division.

It was decided this year that no man should be allowed to take more than two first prizes, and that in the event of a competitor winning three, he would take the second prize in the third event. It was further decided that the winner of the most events in the Senior Division should be presented with a Championship Cup. This was won by L.-Corpl. Pearcey.

Below will be found the results of the Ceylon Shield Athletic Sports and individual events.

Ceylon Shield Athletic Sports.

Result of Ceylon Shield Athletic Sports Meeting held at Aldershot on the 10th June, 1927.

100 *Yards Relay*.—1, Y Coy.; 2, B Coy.; 3, D Coy.; 4, X Coy.; 5, A Coy.; 6, C Coy.

220 *Yards Relay*.—1, X Coy.; 2, D Coy.; 3, Y Coy.; 4, B Coy.; 5, A Coy.; 6, C Coy.

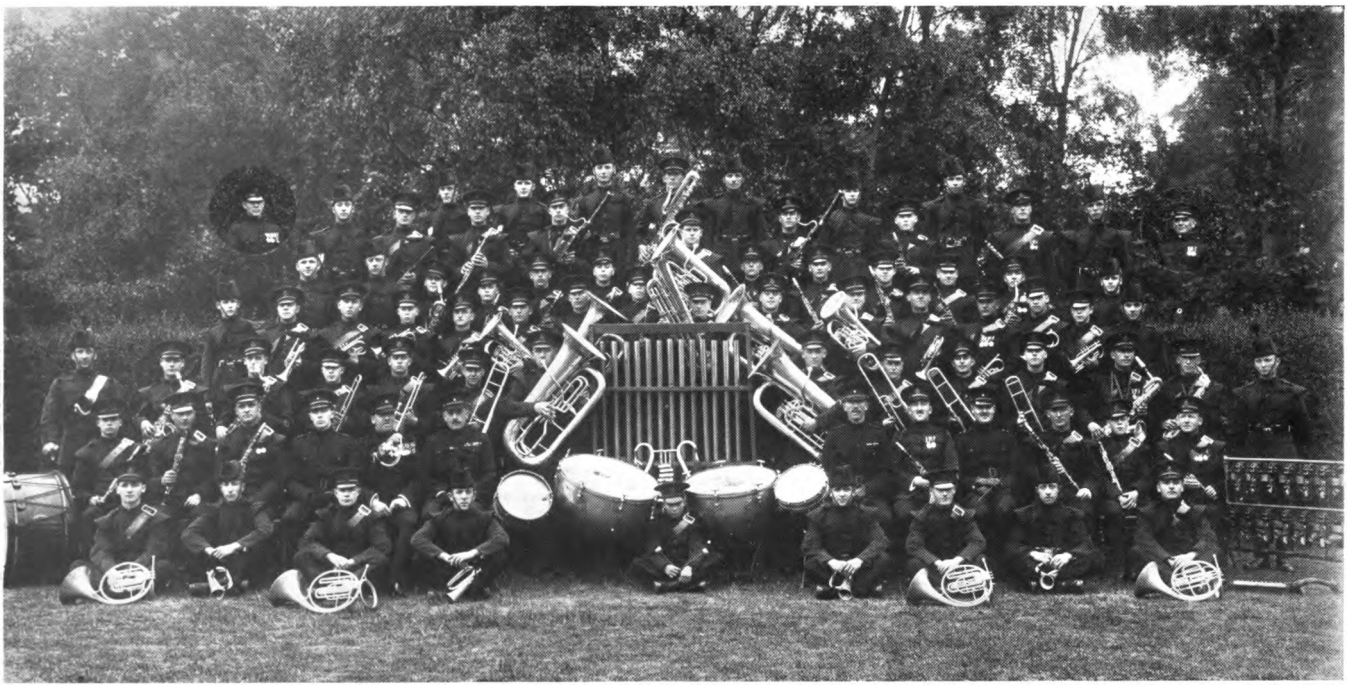
440 *Yards Relay*.—1, B Coy.; 2, D Coy.; 3, Y Coy.; 4, A Coy.; 5, C Coy.; 6, X Coy.

880 *Yards Relay*.—1, D Coy.; 2, Y Coy.; 3, C Coy.; 4, A Coy.; 5, X Coy.; 6, B Coy.

***One Mile Relay*.—1, D Coy.; 2, Y Coy.; 3, B Coy.; 4, A Coy., tie; 5, C Coy., tie; 6, X Coy.**

***Three Miles Relay*.—1, D Coy.; 2, A Coy.; 3, C Coy.; 4, B Coy.; 5, Y Coy.; 6, X Coy.**

Digitized by Google



2ND BATTALION
Band and Buglers, 1927

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

High Jump (team of 2).—1, A and X Coys., tie, combined jump 9ft. 10in.; 3, B Coy., 9ft. 8in.; 4, C Coy., 9ft. 6in.; 5, D and Y Coys., tie, 9ft. 4in.

Long Jump (team of 1st 2).—1, C Coy., combined jump, 36ft. 6in.; 2, Y Coy., 35ft. 10½in.; 3, D Coy., 35ft. 7½in.; 4, A Coy., 35ft. 5½in.; 5, B Coy., 35ft. 5½in.; 6, X Coy., 35ft. 3½in.

Tug of War.—1, D Coy.; 2, X Coy.

FINAL PLACINGS.

1st.	D	Company	–	–	–	–	– 46½
2nd.	Y	,,	–	–	–	–	– 38½
3rd.	B	,,	–	–	–	–	– 32
4th.	X	,,	–	–	–	–	– 30½
5th.	A	,,	–	–	–	–	– 28
6th.	C	,,	–	–	–	–	– 24½

SENIOR EVENTS. Held on 9/6/27.

100 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Pearcey (time, 11 2-5th secs.); 2, Rfn. Robinson; 3, Rfn. Dobson.

220 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Pearcey (time, 25 3-5th secs.); 2, Rfn. Robinson; 3, Rfn. Dobson.

440 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Hamill (time, 56 1-5th secs.); 2, Bugler Whitmore; 3, Rfn. Smith ('09).

880 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Smith ('09) (time, 2 mins. 11 1-5th secs.); 2, Bugler Whitmore; 3, Rfn. Hamill.

One Mile.—1, Rfn. Smith ('09) (time, 4 mins. 54 1-5th secs.); 2, Rfn. Furr; 3, Bugler Whitmore.

Three Miles.—1, Corpl. Weale; 2, Rfn. Furr; 3, Rfn. Smith ('09); 4, L.-Corpl. Jermin.

JUNIOR EVENTS. (For men under 18 months' service.)

100 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Collins (time, 11 1-5th secs.); 2, Rfn. Nelson; 3, Rfn. Thatcher.

220 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Collins (time, 27 secs.); 2, Rfn. Nelson; 3, Rfn. Thatcher.

440 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Collins (time, 1 min. 4-5th secs.); 2, Rfn. Nelson; 3, Rfn. Thatcher.

880 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Grieves (time, 2 mins. 22 2-5th secs.); 2, Rfn. Scarsi and Rfn. Wade, dead heat.

One Mile.—1, L.-Corpl. Grieves (time, 5 mins. 11 secs.); 2, Rfn. Scarsi; 3, Rfn. Patience.

Three Miles.—1, Rfn. Patience; 2, Rfn. Scarsi; 3, L.-Corpl. Grieves; 4, L.-Corpl. White.

SWIMMING, 1927

For reason of the Coal Crisis in 1926 the War Office closed the Aldershot Command Swimming Bath during that year. Despite this, the year 1927 had produced,

Digitized by Google

apart from much individual talent, a higher percentage of men in the Battalion who can swim than has been the case for many years past. This may be attributed to bathing parades made compulsory for all men who had not passed the test of swimming 60 yards. In consequence many more non-swimmers took to the water like ducks, and during the hours of voluntary bathing many Riflemen were to be found in the swimming bath.

Battalion Aquatic Sports, 12th July, 1927.

At this meeting 98 individuals took part in one or more events. The standard throughout was high, and inter-company rivalry competing for points counting towards the winning of the Ceylon Shield kept enthusiasm at a high pitch throughout the evening.

An event known as the "Good-night" Consolation Race caused much amusement. A competitor had to swim a length of the bath, put on a suit of canvas clothing and thus clad, swim with a lighted candle back to the start. The popular method was to carry the candle in the teeth. Frequently a hot drop of wax would cause the swimmer to duck his head and his mouth to fill with water, thus necessitating a much applauded return to the half-way point for a box of matches.

Great credit is due to L.-Corpl. Guthrie who won six of the eleven events.

The following are the results :—

Ceylon Shield Events.

100 *Feet, Free Style.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, D Coy.; 2, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., X Coy.; 3, Rfn. Collins, B Coy.; 4, Rfn. Sturdy, A Coy.

100 *Yards Free Style.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, D Coy.; 2, Rfn. Sturdy, A Coy.; 3, Rfn. Bell, A Coy.; 4, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., X Coy.

200 *Yards, Free Style.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, D Coy.; 2, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., X Coy.; 3, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, X Coy.; 4, Rfn. Bell, A Coy.

***High Diving.*—1, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, X Coy.; 2, Rfn. Sturdy, A Coy.; 3, Corpl. Henry, C Coy.; 4, L.-Corpl. Russell, B Coy.**

***Spring-Board Diving.*—1, Sergt. Crouch, A Coy.; 2, Bdm. Jones, X Coy.; 3, Rfn. Sturdy, A Coy.; 4, Rfn. Thurgood, Y Coy.**

***Plunging.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, D Coy.; 2, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, X Coy.; 3, Bugler Anthony, X Coy.; Rfn. Sturdy, A Coy.**

***Six-length Inter-Company Relay Race.*—1, A Coy.; 2, X Coy.; 3, D Coy.; 4, B Coy.; 5, Y Coy.; 6, C Coy.**

Digitized by Google

OTHER EVENTS.

Back Stroke, 200 *feet.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie; 2, Bugler Bainbridge; 3, L.-Corpl. Dove; 4, Bugler Anthony.

Breast Stroke, 200 *feet.*—1, L.-Corpl. Guthrie; 2, Corpl. Henry; 3, Rfn. Moffatt; 4, Bdm. Jones.

Boys' Race, 100 *feet.*—1, Boy Mitchell; 2, Boy Smith; 3, Boy Atkins.

"*Good-night*" *Consolation Race.*—1, Rfn. Middleton; 2, L.-Corpl. Tombleson; 3, Bugler Valentine.

COMBINED RESULTS OF THE CEYLON SHIELD EVENTS.

Order	Company	Points	Points counting towards Ceylon Shield
1	A	44	30
2	X	39 2/3	25
3	D	35	20
4	B	15 1/3	15
5	Y	8	10
6	C	2	5

THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND
UNIT TEAM SWIMMING CHALLENGE SHIELD COMPETITION.

29th July, 1927.

In this Competition 14 Unit teams took part. A team of 16 represented the Battalion but it was unfortunate. We put our best swimmers into the variety relay team, and in one of the preliminary heats of this event one member, through over-keenness started a second too soon, resulting in our disqualification. A comparison of times afterwards showed that with any luck we would have won the event with several seconds to spare. This would have given us an additional 12 points, thereby placing us fourth in the whole Competition. We were, however, unplaced; the points are shown below.

Those of the following team who were "placed" and thereby gained points for the Battalion, have their achievements printed in brackets after their names.

440 *Yards.*—L.-Corpl. Guthrie (2nd, 5 points).
100 *Yards.*—Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., Rfn. Bell.
100 *Yards Breast Stroke.*—Corpl. Henry, Rfn. Moffatt.
100 *Yards Back Stroke.*—Bugler Anthony, Bugler Bainbridge.
High Diving.—Mr. Smith-Dorrien (3rd, 4 points).
Spring Diving.—Rfn. Sturdy (5th, 2 points).
Plunging.—Rfn. Flint.
Variety 6 Lengths Relay.—Bugler Anthony, Mr. Smith-Dorrien, Rfn. Sturdy, Sergt. Doak, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., L.-Corpl. Guthrie. (Team disqualified.)
Free Style, 6 Lengths Relay.—Rfn. Collins, Corpl. Hawxwell, Rfn. Bell, Rfn. Harrison, L.-Corpl. Russell, Rfn. Long.

Digitized by Google

POINTS FOR SWIMMING SHIELD.

1.	R.A.M.C. – – – – –	53 points.
2.	R.A.S.C., Training College – –	32 ,,
3.	1st Welsh Guards – – –	29 ,,
4.	1st K.O.R. Regt. – – – –	22 ,,
Unplaced.	2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. – –	11 ,,

ARMY SWIMMING CHAMPIONSHIPS.

Three individuals represented the Battalion in the Army Swimming Championships, which took place on the 12th and 13th August, 1927. L.-Corpl. Guthrie competed in the 440 and 100 Yards Events; Sergt. Crouch and Rfn. Sturdy in the Spring-Board Diving. Unfortunately no successes were gained.

INTER-SERVICES SWIMMING CHAMPIONSHIPS.

On 26th September, 1927, L.-Corpl. Guthrie played as a member of the Army Water Polo Team, his strong throwing ranking him among the best players. In the 440 Yards, the same individual was one of the Army's two representatives and gained fifth place.

WATER POLO.

For the first time the Battalion entered a team for the Aldershot Command Water Polo League (for the "Sir John French Challenge Cup"). Twenty-five teams were divided into three divisions, in each of which matches were played off on the league system. In the final stages the two best of each division (six teams in all) played off on the "Knock-out" system.

The Battalion team was equal first in its division, having won all its matches but one. In the final stages we drew the 1st A.A. Searchlight Bn. R.E., the eventual winners, in the first round. This proved an exciting match in which we led 2-0 in the first half, finally being beaten 2-5. On this occasion four of our regular team of seven were unable to play, but despite this, our opponents, after they had won the league, were kind enough to say that we gave them their hardest fight. The following are among the players who played for the team in league matches: Mr. Smith-Dorrien, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., Sergt. Doak, L.-Corpl. Guthrie, Rfn. Sturdy, Corpl. Weale, Corpl. Hawxwell, Bugler

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDIVIDUALITY

MOBILITY

Digitized by Google

Bainbridge, Bugler Anthony and Bdm. Jones. The first five named played most frequently.

L.-Corpl. Guthrie is a really good player, whose value in a Battalion team can be judged from the fact that he played Water Polo for the Army against the Navy, Air Force and Civil Services.

(Signed) G. H. G. SMITH-DORRIEN, Lieut.,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Officer-in-Charge Swimming, 2nd Bn.

Aldershot.
February 7th, 1928.

MANŒUVRES, 1927

"Will you write me something about 'Training in Oxfordshire'?" wrote the Editor. "Certainly if you wish but I don't much want to," I replied. "Which will you have, Facts or Thoughts; you can make your choice."

Here are the chief facts:—

On August 31st the Battalion, strength . . . . officers . . . . other ranks moved to its training camp at Thame in three days' marching, staging at Wokingham and Nettlebed. Between September 3rd and 19th various exercises were carried out. During this period there was much rain; but the morale and state of health remained high. Finally, Inter-Divisional Manœuvres were abandoned, and the Battalion arrived in Barracks on September 19th by bus route.

* * * * * * *

"THE FALL OF THE LEAF REQUIRES CONSIDERATION."

Field Service Regulations.

How many of us know this pathetic poetical reference to autumn which has been allowed to escape the eye of the amender of one of the most prosaic books in the English Language—F.S.R., Vol. II.

The writer no doubt implied that the naked tree could no longer hide the M.T. vehicle nor the Company cob. September 1927 must surely inspire some such amendment

Digitized by Google

as this—" F.S.R., p. 178 . . . . after leaf " add " rain (wet, much) " . . . .

Never discuss rain. You can't stop it. So why worry.

Surely it was a little severe on the Captain of the Week who accepted the offer to read the Lesson at Church Parade in the rain soaked camp at Thame, and was faced with those prophetic words of Isaiah—" The rain cometh down from heaven, and returneth not thither again."

* * * * * * *

" I ask you very confidentially, 'Ain't She Sweet ? ' "—Soldier's Song, 1927.

So it rang out that from Wokingham to Nettlebed and on to Thame, and later back to Aldershot, for hours we were asked this question in song and given no answer. I do think writers of popular songs should not write questions to which the song gives no answer . . . . it worries me.

It was left to the Band and Buglers to break into this " Confidential " melody and right well they played their part. The Band realised that old favourites never die—and at intervals of miles put new heart into the troops with " Bye bye to the Blackbirds." The Band did knock yards off some miles.

I shake hands with a professional if kind and honest critic, who remarked—" I haven't heard the Buglers so good since I've been in the 2nd Battalion. I'm prepared to oppose anyone who calls 'Brabant,' the 56th Brigade, or 'Clarion Anglais' pure harmony, but they lighten the load, and their 'Georgia,' which is the finest of all band and bugle marches, rattles the window panes and brings out the inhabitants of the village."

Bridge and Bridging.

" Never cross a stream till you get to it " is a safe proverb, but the Kapok Bridge was not born when this proverb was spoken.

After three years' experience we had trained ourselves to cross a certain canal as deftly as the greatest tight-rope walker. So we looked forward to many easy dawn conquests of the gently flowing River Thame.

Digitized by Google

Sure enough the Kapok floats lay snugly in the R.E. Camp. All read deep into the mystery of each scheme for any hint of bridging.

But with tragic irony water defeated bridging—there was too much of it—and only once did we "throw a good Kapok" and that in broad daylight in the centre of Thame.

So it was that we took to Bridge in both day, afternoon, and night operations. We forsook the predominant weapon in River Crossing, the Kapok, and we sought the dominant suit in Auction Bridge.

So we passed from Military Bridging, the most novel sport of Infantry and R.E., to Bridge, the ideal campaigners' card game.

"311."

These things happened before the "Royal Scot" made the record run for a railway engine, and Webster had not yet flashed down the Lido at 300 miles an hour.

311 is a 30 cwt. semi-track Crossley M.G. vehicle; it was on a Sunday that she really rose to fame. There was "the sound of a going" in the deserted streets of Thame. It was 311 passing "The Spread Eagle." From that moment the best of Morrieson's stable was always a favourite. At Shabbington she failed "at the water," remaining axle-deep in the ford; she found the night handicap to Long Crendon a distance too much and broke down. But she was well ridden by the Section Officer in the Wheatley Stakes and crossed the bridge with plenty in hand, scattering the white and red capped stewards who had collected in the middle of the course. The subsequent ruling by the stewards has been much discussed.

311 rarely failed her supporters; she was never "fractious at the tapes"—even in wet conditions; she always caught the judge's eye.

LIDDLE HART AND CO.

One morning at breakfast I heard someone say "Curiouser and Curiouser," like Alice in Wonderland, as he opened *The Times*, *The Daily Telegraph*, and *The Morning Post* in quick succession and read in each a column illustrated by a little map covered with thick black lines and curvy arrows.

Digitized by Google

"Isn't it odd" he remarked, "how one can go out for 12 or even 24 hours—a day's mimic warfare—and return weary and wondering who won, or who will win, the next real war, or what is the future of war? Then on each fence and hedge one sees a poster, '*Daily Telegraph*, read Liddle Hart,' or *Times*—'Manœuvres, Exclusive Report.' That's why I said 'Curiouser.' I really didn't know where I'd been to, whether Southlands Iron Works were still intact. I had wondered what the long night crawl through Crendon had meant and whether umpires were efficient. And here are the answers, collected by one man dressed in a plus four suit—a battle in a nutshell."

"Give him some more Hay said the Hatter."

I don't suppose Alice found this meal any odder than some meals British soldiers have enjoyed.

Not so very long ago Armies "fed on the country," that is to say, the cooks rooted up the farmers' turnips and "brown stewed" the cows done to death by military bands. Fashion changed. Supply lorries and cookers came into their own. The cooks toiled for the full 24 hours and again and again it was stew and tea.

Now when the battle stabilises, the D.R. hurries to the back regions of the battle area. Up come the six-wheelers loaded with Hay-Boxes—again stew and tea. All this is good, but let us be warned.

1926 was a try-out year for the Hay-Box; it was a good year for hay.

1927 proved them a success and produced a pamphlet on Hay-Box Cookery; there was poor crop of hay.

1928 is sure to produce a full-blooded Manual of Hay-Box Cookery; there will be no hay.

Speaking confidentially, Hay-Box Cookery suits us, but we do like our food when we want it and hot. That's the problem for the Staff, the six-wheeler, the box and hay.

Digitized by Google

RACKETS, 1926-27

Only two pairs of Greenjackets played any racquets during this season. The Rifle Brigade was represented in the Army Racquets by Capt. E. S. B. Williams and A. C. Gore, who, although they were very short of practice, put up a good game against the Coldstream Guards, the holders.

The 60th pair were Capt. J. N. Cheney and C. J. Wilson, who went round to several of the Public Schools and had some most enjoyable games, in addition to playing in the Army Racquets.

The first School to be visited was Charterhouse, whom we played on January 29th, 1927, and defeated by 4 games to 2. The first two games were rather one-sided, but afterwards it was a very well contested match. The light and Court were alike excellent, so it was a very enjoyable start to the season. Cheney played very well, especially on his back hand, and Wilson served well at times. Scores:

Greenjackets	–	–	15	15	11	15	5	15	=	76
Charterhouse (Buzzard and Pearce):										
			7	4	15	5	15	11	=	57

The next Schools to be played were Harrow and Tonbridge; these games were played on consecutive days, *i.e.*, February 10th and 11th.

Harrow (R. H. A. G. Calthorpe and G. L. Raphael) were a useful pair, and with the advantage of knowing their own Court (which is too large each way) won a very good match by 4 games to 2.

After a really bad start, we managed to pull up to 2 games to 3 and were leading 14-12, but unfortunately lost that game and the match.

Tonbridge had one of their players away through illness, which of course weakened their pair. Nevertheless we had a very good match with some excellent rallies, though we won finally by 4 games to 1. Scores:—

Harrow	–	–	–	15	15	10	15	1	17	= 73
Greenjackets	–	–	–	10	10	15	11	15	14	= 75
Greenjackets	–	–	–	15	11	15	15	18	=	74
Tonbridge	–	–	–	–	5	15	12	9	14	= 55

The last match and quite the most enjoyable was against Winchester, represented by Brett and Kingsley, who are undoubtedly a very good School pair. The game was

Digitized by Google

played on March 26th, and produced some most excellent rallies. We lost our opportunity when the score stood 2 games to 1 against us and we were leading 10-3 in the fourth game. Unfortunately for us, Brett then struck a most unpleasant patch of good services and our opponents won that game and then the match by 4 games to 2. Scores :—

Winchester	–	–	**15**	**17**	**14**	**15**	**11**	**15**	=	**87**
Greenjackets	–	–	**11**	**14**	**18**	**10**	**15**	**5**	=	**78**

In addition to the matches against these Schools, the 60th pair played several practice games at Prince's in preparation for the Army Doubles which started on February 28th.

Our opponents in the first round (The Northamptonshire Regt.) were unfortunately compelled to scratch. We therefore again played the Coldstream Guards in the Final on March 1st, and were beaten after a close game.

In the Army Singles, Cheney was beaten after a most excellent game by Duckworth-King, who also beat Gore in the next round ; while Wilson, after just scraping home against Maclagan (R.E.), was beaten by Scott-Chad in the Semi-Final.

A GREAT RIFLE SHOT

R.-S.-M. W. JAGGER,

KING'S MEDALLIST, 1925 and 1927.

The years 1925, 1926, 1927 brought R.-S.-M. Jagger a series of shooting triumphs that have yet to be equalled. As a recognition of his successes the Past and Present officers of the Regiment presented to R.-S.-M. Jagger a silver replica of the Regimental War Memorial Statue. The presentation was made by the Colonel Commandant, 2nd Battalion, in a few well-chosen words.

There is a German proverb " that all beginnings are difficult," so it is in the hope of offering an encouragement to all young Riflemen that the story of Jagger and his Rifle is given at some length.

1906. Fired First Course—2nd Class Shot. 1907. India. Fired with long rifle—1st Class Shot (and only

Digitized by Google

R.-S.-M. W. JAGGER
Winner of the King's Medal at Home 1925 and 1927

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

just). 1908. S.M.L.E. Rifle—MARKSMAN for the first time and ever since. 1909. Corporals' Aggregate Prize. 1911. Shorncliffe. Tied with Col.-Sergt. F. Walton for Steward Jewel in South Eastern District Rifle Meeting.

1912. Member of Queen Victoria Trophy Team. Nerves played their part, as firing first, being the youngest member, Jagger missed both his first two shots (snapshooting), but finished fourth out of eight and the team won the trophy. Fired as a Casual and made a higher score than the Battalion Shot.

1913. Member of Queen Victoria Cup Team. Began Revolver Shooting, but did not get a place in Battalion team for Duke of Connaught's Cup.

1914. Battalion Shot. Competed for Revolver Thirty, but was unplaced.

1915-1917. Col.-Sergt. Instructor of Musketry under Colonel the Hon. J. R. Brownlow—6th Bn. at Sheerness.

1917-1918. R.-S.-M. 8th Bn. in France.

1919. As R.-S.-M. 20th Bn. at Solingen with British Army of the Rhine, in charge of the Battalion teams for the first British Rifle Meeting held in Germany. 20th Bn. won 6 cups and 65 medals. Jagger won Rapid Fire Match and his first silver cup. 1920 with T.A. in London.

1921. At Rifle Depot. Attended his first Bisley N.R.A. Meeting. Selected for Army VIII and obtained place in Revolver VIII with Revolver Badge and Bar.

1922. Attended first A.R.A. Meeting, gained place in Army 60 and Bronze Medal. Shot for victorious Green-jacket team in Methuen Cup; awarded Army VIII Badge and Bar as reserve.

1923. Well placed in all A.R.A. Competitions. In N.R.A. was second to A. Fulton in Service Rifle Championship, and secured a place in Last Stage of King's Prize, finishing 45th. In the Queen Mary's Competition, with a comfortable lead at the last stage, Jagger put two shots on the wrong target. Member of winning Army VIII in Inter-Services Match.

1924. Joined 2nd Bn. Member of winning Army VIII team. Won Class "A" Championship in Army of Rhine Rifle Meeting.

Digitized by Google

The following records are engraved on plates on the plinth of the Statuette presented to R.-S.-M. Jagger:

"Presented to Regtl.-Sergt.-Major W. Jagger by the officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps to commemorate his achievement in winning the King's Medal in 1925 and 1927, and in appreciation of his record as a Marksman at Bisley and Aldershot during 1925, 1926, 1927."

1925.

Bisley.

King's Medal.

2nd, Roberts Cup—Silver Medal.
Army VIII, Winners United Services Match.

1926.

Bisley.

Army Hundred Cup.
Kinnaird Competition—Tied 1st.
Member of Greenjacket Team, Winners of Methuen Cup.
Army VIII, Winners United Services Match.
King's Badge—3rd Stage King's Prize.

1927.

Bisley.

King's Medal and Bar.
Army Championship—Watkin Cup and Gold Jewel.
Class "A" Championship.
Army Hundred Cup.
Southern Railway Competition—Tied 1st.
B.S.A. Competition.
Army VIII, Winners United Services Match.

Aldershot.

Rifle Championship for all Ranks.
Warrant Officers and Sergeants Championship.
Revolver Championship.
Telescopic Rifle Championship.

BANDMASTER W. J. DUNN, M.C.

Appointed Bandmaster 2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps, November 13th, 1906.

Promoted to a Commission as Musical Director to The Royal Horse Guards (The Blues), November 8th, 1927.

Dunn was born in the Service at Cork in 1875, for his father was serving in the 33rd, which he joined as a boy together with his two elder brothers, of whom the second

Digitized by Google

BANDMASTER W. DUNN, M.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

became Bandmaster of the 1st Royal Irish Fusiliers, and died in 1922.

In his lucky month, November, 1898, he began a long connection with Kneller Hall; his elder brother died in that year and Dunn was sent as L.-Corpl. and pupil to be trained as a cornet player, winning the Cousins Silver Medal in 1899. It is worthy of note that the 2nd Bn. have always been strong in the cornet section.

He was in the South African War in the 33rd, but was invalided, being badly crushed by a trek-wagon.

In 1903 he returned to Kneller Hall as a student and on November 18th, 1906, he began his long service as Bandmaster of the 2nd Bn., being selected by Lieut.-Colonel W. S. Kays, then Commanding Officer, and joining at Bareilly. At Agra he was invited by the Amir to score the National Anthem of Afghanistan, which up till then existed only in the memories of the bandsmen, being handed down by tradition; it lacked all harmony, being played in unison. Though only ten days a Bandmaster, Dunn was successful where others had failed and received a handsome present. The original document of this National Anthem, which is still played to-day, is in the writer's possession. While at Jubbulpore he was sent to reorganise the State Band of Bhopal and also wrote the National Anthem of that State; in 1908, at Nagpur, he won a Silver Medal and Diploma for a Musical Composition in a Competition open to all India.

In 1910 the 2nd Bn. was at Shorncliffe and in 1914 at Blackdown.

In August 1914 Dunn played the 2nd Bn. to the station on their departure for the Great War with a band composed entirely of boys.

Later in 1914 Dunn found himself in France with his Battalion as a Rifleman; neither his Commanding Officer nor the Brigade Commander knew how to place a Bandmaster in the ranks; fortunately the 2nd Infantry Brigade Ammunition Column was without a Commander, so Dunn filled the gap and was awarded his Military Cross on January 25th, 1915, for taking S.A.A. to the 3rd Infantry Brigade on the orders of Capt. Thunder, Staff Captain to the 2nd Infantry Brigade. In March Dunn was severely damaged

Digitized by Google

by a fall from his horse during the Battle of Neuve Chapelle; he returned home and was placed in charge of the band at the Rifle Depot. The 2nd Bn. Band joined the Battalion on the Rhine in 1919.

Subsequently Dunn served at Portsmouth, in Ireland, at Cologne and at Aldershot. It was during the tour of duty on the Rhine that the 2nd Bn. Band won the Gold Cup at Ostend in a competition open to allied bands, military and civil, of whom about 190 competed. At Aldershot, 1925-27, Dunn played a leading part as Senior Bandmaster in the Annual Tattoo and made many improvements in the arrangement and organisation. During these years the band has toured England successfully.

In 1914 the band was engaged to go to New York and in 1925 it was one of the two for final selection to go to New Zealand.

Such are the main facts of Dunn's long and successful period as Bandmaster of 2nd Bn., during which time his Commanding Officers were: Brig.-Gen. W. S. Kays, K.C.M.G., C.B., Col. Sir E. Henniker, Major-Gen. Sir S. W. Hare, Brig.-Gen. E. P. Serocold, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. L. F. Phillips, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. K. Abadie, Brig.-Gen. H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. R. A. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. C. A. Howard, D.S.O.

There are, in addition, certain facts of historical and Regimental interest which occurred during Dunn's Bandmastership.

It was in 1908, when Capt. K. Abadie was Band President, that the silver instruments were bought and the Band became "A Silver Band."

It was in 1912 that Dunn was awarded the Palm d'Academie by the President of the French Republic for his services in judging an open Band Competition in Paris. It was during his visit to Paris that he heard the unaphone being played in a house and bought without permission or money; the instrument was played for the first time in Mess by Mrs. Dunn and the Senior Officer in Mess sent round the Menu for subscriptions to pay for the instrument; needless to say the amount was over-subscribed.

Dunn has proved a trainer of successful musicians, for the following Bandmasters were all trained under him:

Digitized by Google

Hudson (Dorset Regt.), Steffan (Northumberland Fusiliers), Coleman (Prince of Wales' Volunteers), Geary (the Border Regt.), and Watts and Holloway will soon be receiving their appointment.

Dunn has composed a number of pieces, the first of which bears the name of his dominant characteristic " Ever Ready." A close friend with all ranks, a keen supporter of all sport and every battalion interest and a born organiser, Dunn gained and holds the highest respect of all ranks and the highest success as a Bandmaster.

His promotion confers a great honour on him and his family and on his Regiment. He leaves us with the knowledge that all ranks recognise in him an accomplished Bandmaster and a typical Rifleman.

As an appreciation of his services, the Past and Present Officers of the Regiment presented Bandmaster Dunn with a silver replica of the Regimental War Memorial. The following is the inscription :—" Presented to Lieut. W. J. Dunn, M.C., by the officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps on his promotion to Director of Music of the Royal Horse Guards after serving as Bandmaster of the 2nd Bn. from November 13th, 1906, to November 8th, 1927."

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

THE DEPOT, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Digest of Service, 1927

September 22nd.—Inspection of the Rifle Depot by the Adjutant-General.

October 15th.—Annual Inspection of the Depot by the G.O.C. Major-General Sir George D. Jeffreys, K.C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G., expressed his approval of the appearance and condition of the barracks and barrack rooms and the general turn-out.

October 24th.—Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C., posted to the 1st Battalion in India, and embarked on November 29th.

October 24th.—Captain L. A. N. Morris posted to the Depot for a tour of duty, *vice* Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C.

November 25th.—Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis Seconded for service with The King's African Rifles, and embarked for East Africa on December 14th.

The undermentioned Officers, Warrant and Non-commissioned Officers were serving at the Depot on the 31st December, 1927 :—

Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C. – – Commanding.
Captain L. A. N. Morris – – – Administrative Company.
Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C. – Training Company.
Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench – – – Weapon Training Officer.
Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine – – – Training Cadre.
Captain H. Moulsher – – – Quartermaster.

R.-S.-M. G. Hind.
R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, D.C.M.
Col.-Sergt. (O.R.S.) A. C. L. Austin.
C.-S.-M. S. Bentley, D.C.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. F. Smith.
Sergt.-Cook W. Driver.
Mr. F. J. Joyce, O.R.C.

Digitized by Google

THE RIFLE DEPOT SHOOTING CLUB, 1927

Once again the Club has enjoyed a very successful year.

As usual, the early months of the year were devoted to the Miniature Range. Much more enthusiasm than in past years was shown over this, as everyone was determined not to be beaten by Winchester College in our two annual contests, under "Country Life" conditions. The hard work put in bore fruit, when we met the College on our range on February 22nd. The result was :—

Rifle Depot	**602 points.**
Winchester College	**467 „**

The return match was fired on March 8th, the Depot again winning, though this time not so easily. The scores were :—

Rifle Depot	**636 points.**
Winchester College	**588 „**

Open range work began in earnest after the Easter holidays. Three days each week the range was occupied from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m., until the final week before going to Bisley, when shooting took place each day.

During this period two very interesting matches took place. On June 1st we had a triangular match *versus* Winchester College and H.M.S. *Excellent*, shot under Ashburton conditions. A very close match ensued in spite of the wind and rain, which were most troublesome. H.M.S. *Excellent* eventually won by the narrow margin of 5 points. The scores were :—

H.M.S. *Excellent*	**458 points.**
Rifle Depot	**453 „**
Winchester College	**419 „**

On June 23rd we entertained Brighton College VIII. Once again we were treated very badly by the weather, which accounted for the low scoring. The actual scores show a victory for Brighton College by 8 points, but in actual fact the latter were credited with two bull's eyes which should not ordinarily have counted, the competitor in each case firing on the wrong target. The final scores were :—

Brighton College	**454 points.**
Rifle Depot	**446 „**

Unfortunately no match could be arranged this year against Eton.

Digitized by Google

The results at Bisley speak for themselves when the appended prize list is read. The Depot had seven representatives in the Army Hundred and four who fired for the King's Medal.

R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B., again shot for the Army VIII for the United Service Challenge Cup, which was won by the Regular Army. He is to be congratulated not only on making top score for the Army VIII, but also on making the highest individual score on the range.

On August 22nd practice began for the Southern Command Weapon Training Meeting, for which the Depot had twenty-four entries. In spite of hard preliminary practice, no individual achieved any great success when the Meeting took place on Bulford Ranges on September 1st, 2nd and 3rd. Although we entered for several team events, we only managed to bring back one cup, and that was the Depot Rifle Competition Cup, which was won by the Depot, Rifle Brigade.

Otherwise our chief successes were confined to the daily competitions, as it was unusual to see anyone's name, who did not come from the Rifle Depot, in the prize lists.

Full Bisley results are appended below :—

I.A.R.A. RESULTS.

ROUPELL CUP.

Class " A."	9th	– L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.
	12th	– R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
	17th	– Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C.
	54th	– Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.
Class " B."	11th	– Rifleman White, R.B.

ROBERTS CUP.

Class " A."	12th	– L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.
	15th	– R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.
	29th	– Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.
	46th	– R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.
	51st	– R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
Class " B."	8th	– Rifleman White, R.B.
	11th	– Rifleman Homewood, R.B.

ARMY HUNDRED CUP.

3rd	–	Rifleman Homewood, R.B.
40th	–	R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
47th	–	R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.
58th	–	L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.
61st	–	R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.
65th	–	Rifleman White, R.B.
92nd	–	Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.

Digitized by Google

HIS MAJESTY'S KING'S MEDAL REPRESENTATIVES.

R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.
Rifleman Homewood, R.B.

N.R.A. RESULTS.

SOUTHERN RAILWAY.

34th – Rifleman White, R.B.
52nd – R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.

KINNAIRD.

1st – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
45th – L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.

B. S. A.

14th – L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.

IMPERIAL TOBACCO.

12th – L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.

TIMES. (Class "B.")

16th – Rifleman White, R.B.

WIMBLEDON.

2nd – Rifleman White, R.B.

STOCK EXCHANGE.

6th – Rifleman White, R.B.

QUEEN MARY.

3rd – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
34th – L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.
49th – Corpl. Stratford, K.R.R.C.
51st – R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C
61st – Sergt. Reeman, K.R.R.C.

KING'S PRIZE.

114th – Rifleman White, R.B.

ALEXANDRA. (Class "B.")

3rd – Rifleman White, R.B.

DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE. (Class "B.")

Rifleman White, R.B.

TELEGRAPH. (Class "B.")

32nd – Rifleman White, R.B.

SERVICE RIFLE CHAMPIONSHIP.

3rd – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond, D.C.M., K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

METHUEN CUP.

3rd – The Green Jackets.

UNITED SERVICES. (Army VIII.)

R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
L.-Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C. (Practised).

WHITEHEAD. (Army VIII.)

Lieut. E. P. A. De Graz, R.B.

REVOLVER 30.

4th – Lieut. E. P. A. De Graz, R.B.

(From Prizes, Sweepstakes, etc.)

Total Cash – – – –	£112. 8*s.* 0*d.*
Bronze Badges – – – –	– Won 3
Bronze Medals – – – –	– „ 2
Silver Bowl – – – –	– „ 1
Bars to Medal – – – –	– „ 2

WEAPON TRAINING, 1926-27

Table "A" was once again fired by all ranks at the Depot. The dutymen (trained men) again did well, averaging 99·48, as against 97·76 last year.

During the year 254 recruits were exercised in Rifle and L.A. Of this number, two squads (*i.e.* 45 men) fired an experimental course, the results of which are shown below, separately.

The following are the results of squads that fired Table "A":—

Squad	Sergt.-Instr.	Average	Winners of A.R.A. Medals	Highest Score
June.	Sergt. Johnson	92.94	Rfn. Smith (51)	110
			„ Porter	
			„ Gerry	
			„ Holben	
			„ Goldring	
			„ Irvine	
			„ Atkinson	
August.	Sergt. Williams	86.42	Rfn. Cheetham	101
			„ Thorpe	
September.	Sergt. Marks	89.66	Rfn. Hills	113
October.	Sergt. Bentley	92.68	Rfn. Armstrong	114
			„ Doyle	
			„ Hesk	
			„ Livingstone	
			„ Gavaghan	
			„ Moffatt	

Digitized by Google

January I.	Sergt. Johnson	–	84.23	Rfn. Newby	–	104
„ II.	L.-Sergt. Driver	–	89.54	Rfn. Boyd	–	112
				„ Warden		
				„ Cooper		
„ III.	Corpl. Smith	–	89.1	Rfn. Amor	–	105
				„ Dean		
				„ Harrison		
February.	Sergt. Williams	–	87.3	Rfn. Benwell	–	104
				„ Carter		
				„ Chafey		
				„ Ball		
March.	Sergt. Bentley	–	83	Nil	–	98
May.	Sergt. Marks	–	86.1	Rfn. Clare	–	108
				„ Denham		
				„ Heard		

The following two squads fired an experimental course, with results as under :—

November.	Sergt. Carter	–	69.13	Rfn. Hancock	–	83
December.	Sergt. Woolmore		74.3	Rfn. Mole	–	91
				„ Scarsi		
				„ Spicer		
				„ Warden		

Grand total exercised	–	254
Qualified "Good"	–	124
„ "Fair"	–	121
Unqualified	–	9
		(On experimental course)

The average this year on the Recruits' Course was 87·96, as against 83·82 last year.

The two outstanding scores of the year were made by Corpl. Stratford, who obtained 120 out of 125, and by Rfn. Armstrong, who beat the previous Depot Record for Recruits of 112 by scoring 114.

THE GREENJACKET CAMP O.T.C., 1927

By Captain T. Fairfax-Ross, M.C.

The Camp was held at Tidworth Park as in previous years, and lasted from July 26th to August 3rd.

The Schools were made up into a Brigade of four Battalions, and were commanded as follows :—

Brigade Commander – –	Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Asst. Brigade Commander –	Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., Rifle Brigade.
Brigade Major – – –	Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

Staff Captain	Capt. J. M. West, Rifle Brigade.
Brigade Signalling Officer	Lieut. R. H. Bowman, 1st Bn. Prince of Wales Volunteers.
Brigade W.T. Officer	Lieut. E. F. Maltby, R.C. of Signals.
Brigade Quartermaster	Lieut. F. P. Godden, Rifle Brigade.
Asst. Brigade Quartermaster	Capt. A. O. O'Leary, T.A. Reserve of Officers.
Senior Medical Officer	Major G. H. Stack, M.B., R.A.M.C.
Brigade Sergt.-Major	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade.
Brigade Quartermaster-Sergt.	R.-Q.-M.-S. W. Reed, Rifle Brigade.
Brigade Clerk	O.R. Q.-M.-S. G. E. Holdstock, Rifle Brigade.

No. 1 Battalion.

Commanding Officer	Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Second in Command	Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S. ., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Adjutant	Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis, K.R.R.C.
Officer in charge Demonstration Platoon	Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine, K.R.R.C.
Bn. Sergt.-Major	Sergt. A. Marks, K.R.R.C.

Shrewsbury School.	Winchester College.
St. Edward's School.	Churcher's College.
Westminster School.	Dorchester Grammar School.
Bloxham School.	Sir Roger Manwood's School.
Royal Grammar School (Newcastle)	Solihull School.
Hurstpierpoint College.	

No. 2 Battalion.

Commanding Officer	Lieut.-Col. H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.
Second in Command	Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., K.R.R.C.
Adjutant	Lieut. R. A. T. Eve, K.R.R.C.
Officer in charge Demonstration Platoon	Lieut. W. D. Davies, K.R.R.C.
Bn. Sergt.-Major	C.-S.-M. F. Tuck, K.R.R.C.

Marlborough College.	Aldenham School.
Whitgift Grammar School.	Barnard Castle School.
Cranleigh School.	Framlingham College.
Royal Grammar School (Guildford).	King's School (Rochester).

No. 3 Battalion.

Commanding Officer	Lieut.-Col. J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O., Rifle Brigade.
Second in Command	Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross, M.C., Rifle Brigade.
Adjutant	Lieut. J. C. S. Rushbrooke, Rifle Brigade.
Officer in charge Demonstration Platoon	Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, Rifle Brigade.
Bn. Sergt.-Major	C.-S.-M. A. E. Wilkinson, M.M., Rifle Brigade.

Harrow School.	Repton School.
Gresham's School.	St. Dunstan's College.
Ampleforth College.	Emanuel School.
Herne Bay College.	King's School (Warwick).

Digitized by Google

No. 4 Battalion.

Commanding Officer	Major R. L. H. Collins, Rifle Brigade.
Second in Command	Capt. F. E. A. Fulford, Rifle Brigade.
Adjutant	Lieut. G. V. Troyte-Bullock, Rifle Brigade.
Officer in charge Demonstration Platoon	Lieut. C. I. P. Holroyd, Rifle Brigade.
Bn. Sergt.-Major	C.-Q.-M.-S. C. Humphreys, Rifle Brigade.

St. Paul's School.	Christ's Hospital.
Wrekin College.	Dover College.
Birkenhead School.	Handsworth Grammar School.
Chigwell School.	Perse School.
St. Peter's School.	Northampton School.
Newcastle High School.	Reigate Grammar School.
Sutton Valence School.	

The training programme, in spite of the appalling weather, which never gave anybody a real chance to get warm or dry, was fully carried out :—

July 26.—Camp assembled. Organization of Battalions. Conference.
,, 27.—Section and Platoon Training.
,, 28.—Platoon Training.
,, 29.—Platoon Training. Night Operations.
,, 30.—Company Training. Night Operations.
,, 31.—Church Parade and Camp Inspection.
Aug. 1.—Battalion Training. Companies in Attack and Defence.
,, 2.—Inter-Battalion Schemes with Tanks.

The practice of having Demonstration Platoons and getting Cadets to carry out minor tactical problems themselves which they have first seen done on the ground according to the latest ideas was again found to be of the utmost value. It was found that a comic element such as was introduced by Hopkinson with the aid of a false nose and moustache was a very great help in keeping the Cadets amused and interested during some rather dry discourses on military subjects. The sort of "comic element" produced by prodding a restive horse in the tail with a dummy Lewis gun is not to be encouraged however ! I hope a certain small Harrow Cadet will take this to heart.

Downes, who was Assistant Commandant, ran a very large Senior Officers' Course. There was a great rush for this by officers who had cars, and some were sadly

Digitized by Google

disappointed when Downes made them use their feet to examine the tactical beauties of the Plain!

During the great battle on August 2nd, the G.O.C.-in-C. Southern Command and the G.O.C. 3rd Division paid us a visit. We were delighted to see Major-General Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart and Festing, not the least reason being the excellent dinner that the General gave us.

Owing to the kindness of the Officers Commanding units of the Cavalry, the Royal Artillery, the Royal Tank Corps and the Royal Air Force stationed at Tidworth, we were well supplied with horses, guns, tanks, and aeroplanes, and this ensured the reality of our battles, and was of the greatest possible help.

A certain number of Cadets were taken up for a flight by the R.A.F. at Old Sarum, and this was a very popular turn.

Some field guns and tanks with instructors were also available for voluntary classes each afternoon and were well patronised.

Guard Mounting and Band Competitions filled up most of the evenings, in addition to all forms of sport. No. 3 Battalion are to be congratulated on winning four guards out of seven and also getting the "best guard" awarded to them, which was won by Harrow. The guard worked like trojans and thoroughly deserved their honour, although the competition was very close.

The Green Jackets Sports Cup was also won by a unit of No. 3 Battalion—Ampleforth College. It was a first-class show on their part, and they also put up a very good exhibition of boxing against a much larger school. De Salis and R.-S.-M. Apsey and their assistants deserve a lot of credit for the way they ran the Sports, in spite of the handicap of Troyte Bullock's bull-terrier "Blobs," which would keep biting the megaphone and trying to get through it.

The Band of the 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. and the Buglers of the 2nd Bn. The Rifle Brigade were a very great attraction, and it is to be hoped that we shall always have them.

West was again Staff-Captain and Godden Quartermaster, and they have certainly got the organisation of the Camp to a fine art. The feeding arrangements were very good and several schools said they had never known better meals in Camp.

Digitized by Google

Q.-M.-S. Holdstock stepped into the shoes of Q.-M.-S. Biltcliffe, and the Brigade Office ran as smoothly as ever.

An excellent Sing-Song Tent was run by the Rev. A. W. Chute and the Rev. J. W. Woodhouse. They got hold of some first-class turns, of which the best was undoubtedly the Commandant's song on the last night. This no doubt brought about the peaceful night for which we were all thankful, as the Cadets had shouted themselves tired.

The whole staff of the Camp, both Training and Administrative, worked very hard to make the Camp the success that it undoubtedly was, and the Cadets all went away healthy and in great spirits, in spite of their early start on the last morning.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

The Memorial to the 1st Division

On the 16th April a Memorial to our comrades in the 1st Division, B.E.F., who gave their lives in the Great War, was unveiled by Marshal Foch, who led the Allied Armies to victory in 1918.

The monument has been erected at the cross-roads near La Groise, about five miles from Le Cateau, where the British Army made such a magnificent stand after the retreat from Mons.

This particular site was selected because by a wonderful coincidence it was at this spot that the Division was first attacked in August 1914; and eventually, on the 4th November, 1918, these cross-roads formed the centre of its line of consolidation seven days before the Armistice.

The monument itself takes the form of a wayside Calvary, such as we so often passed in France, surmounted by a cross in marble. In front stands the figure of St. Michael in bronze with his sword raised at the salute, while a group of babes, representing the children of the new age, reach upwards to his disengaged hand. On his other side two pumas of war are seen slinking away into oblivion.

The monument is the work of Mr. R. R. Goulden and is a replica of the monument erected in Cornhill to the memory of the first thirteen hundred odd City men who rushed to enlist on the outbreak of War in 1914. It is perhaps one of the most beautiful of the hundreds of memorials erected to our fallen comrades all over the Empire, and no member of the old 1st Division should fail to pay a visit to Cornhill if he ever gets an opportunity.

The ceremony took place in brilliant sunshine, and in addition to over 100 officers and other ranks who served in the Division, was attended by the Mayor of Le Cateau and some hundreds of French people, including the four ladies

Digitized by Google

THE MEMORIAL

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

who were recently received by the King at Windsor Castle and honoured for their courage and devotion in sheltering British soldiers during the War.

About 11 a.m. Marshal Foch arrived and was received by Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Holland and Lieut.-General Sir Peter Strickland, who both commanded the Division during the War. The proceedings commenced with the inspection by Marshal Foch of the Guard of Honour, composed of one officer and six other ranks from regiments which served in the Division, under the command of Brig.-General L. F. Philips.

The members of the Guard of Honour lined the road on each side of the Memorial and formed a wonderful background to the Monument itself, the W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and men each wearing, besides their medals, at least one decoration as a proof of some act of gallantry during the War.

After the inspection, the Marshal with his Staff and the British Generals mounted the dais which had been erected in front of the Memorial, whence Sir Arthur Holland, in an excellent speech, welcomed the Marshal and requested him to unveil the Memorial.

Marshal Foch replied in a most eloquent oration, in the course of which he described in detail the history of the Division throughout the War. He paid a generous tribute to the heroism of his British comrades-in-arms of all ranks, and eulogized the bravery of the regiments which had left in French trenches so much English blood (nearly 20,000 men in the 1st Division alone) and had at the same time covered their nation with glory. His concluding words are well worthy of record :—

"You dead of the 1st Division can sleep in peace, shrouded in glory. You have helped to make a land which is now rich in solidarity. And when we put to you the question 'What must we do now in the time of our new difficulties?' you can answer, 'It is necessary for the union, achieved during the War, to continue in times of peace.' You still have the same ideal, to do your duty, assured of order and liberty."

After the speeches had been very ably interpreted by Major-General Sidney Clive, C.B., Marshal Foch unveiled

Digitized by Google

the Memorial, which was dedicated by the Rev. C. L. Money-Kyrle, M.C., formerly Chaplain of the Division, who then conducted a short service, assisted by the Rev. Donald Macleod, M.C. At the conclusion of the Service, wreaths were laid at the foot of the Memorial both by representatives from the Regiments and by a number of the French people who attended the ceremony. "God Save the King" was then sung, followed by the "Marseillaise," one more proof of the harmony which existed between the two great nations throughout the War, and a fitting culmination to one of the most impressive and at the same time simple ceremonies.

A Short History of the Ex-Riflemen's Association, Cape Town, South Africa

In July 1899 a meeting was called by Capt. Chester-Master, of all men late of the K.R.R. Corps and R.B. living in or near Capetown, at the Old Thatched Tavern; it was well attended, between 80 and 90 men being present.

The objects in view having been put to the meeting, it was at once decided to form the Association on social and sporting lines.

Capt. Chester-Master was elected President, Mr. H. Chown Chairman, Mr. W. B. Barfield Hon. Secretary and Treasurer.

Meetings were held monthly, and mostly of a social nature.

The Association had a very bad start, for on its formation the Press in Capetown announced that an influential officer on the Staff was enrolling a body of ex-Service men, and as the Boer War was fast approaching it was at once thought that we had been formed for some military purpose.

October 1899 saw the commencement of the Boer War, and all members having been called up on Reserve, the

Digitized by Google

REPRESENTATIVES OF THE REGIMENT WHO ATTENDED THE UNVEILING OF THE MEMORIAL TO THE 1ST DIVISION

Rfn. F. Hill, M.M. Sergt. C. Melly, D.C.M. Brig.-Gen. L. F. Philips, C.B., C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O. R.-S.-M. W. Jagger.
C.-S.-M. J. Francis, D.C.M., M.M. C.-S.-M. A. Done.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

majority were sent to the Northumberland Fusiliers and the Berkshire Regiment, and saw some of the early fighting at Graspan and Belmont, and also at Paardeberg and the Relief of Kimberley.

From October 1899 to 1902 the Association was dormant, members having returned to Capetown, but with depleted ranks we met together again, and at once put on foot the motion of a Memorial to our comrades who had died during the Boer War. It soon became an accomplished fact, and the Memorial was put in St. John's Church, Wynberg, and was unveiled in the presence of a large congregation.

It was also decided to have a Reunion Dinner every year on or near as possible the date of the Relief of Ladysmith, February 28th.

Col. F. A. Fortescue was elected President, Mr. T. D. H. Long Chairman, Mr. E. Sheward Hon. Secretary and Hon. Treasurer.

These Dinners were always very well attended, the largest being in 1912, when Capt. F. W. Parish, A.D.C., was elected President.

That year the Chairman sent a circular letter to all four Battalions, to the four Colonel Commandants, and the Rifle Depot, informing them of the existence of the Association in Capetown and its aims and objects, receiving in return from every one encouraging messages and congratulations on the good work the Association was doing in South Africa in fostering the good comradeship which always characterized a Rifleman.

On the commencement of the Great War, 1914, most of the members joined up again and the Association was again dormant until January 1919.

The reorganisation took place under different arrangement, the members still being restricted to old Riflemen, but with certain benefits to dependents at the death of a member, in addition to the social side. It was also decided to stop the Reunion Dinners, but instead, have a Picnic (a whole day together in the country) on the first Sunday in November in each year, or the one nearest to Armistice Day. That is still being carried on, and gets more interesting every year.

Digitized by Google

We have lost, since the reorganisation, by death, Messrs. Moore, Jones, and Victor Scott, all of which were given a Rifleman's funeral.

At the commencement of 1927 we were honoured with a visit by Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, C.B., C.M.G., who was remembered as Adjutant of the 4th Battalion in Burmah, 1891 and 1892, by some of the members, and all were glad to meet him again.

The last few years we have been fortunate in having some officers of the two old Regiments with us, and all take a very keen interest in our work. Col. B. C. Judd, O.B.E., Capt. R. C. Hargreaves, M.V.O., M.C., and Capt. F. Newton Thompson, M.C., have been Presidents following each other, and also have been re-elected.

The interest in the old Corps will never diminish amongst the members of the Association, and the spirit of good comradeship is stronger amongst our members to-day than ever. One and all look back with pride to the happy days we spent together in the old Regiment.

The membership is still increasing and the financial side is very sound. Mr. T. D. H. Long is still Chairman, Mr. Darley Hartley Hon. Treasurer, Mr. Walter Wittridge Hon. Secretary, a Committee of seven members being elected annually.

T. D. H. LONG, *Chairman*,
ex-Riflemen's Association,
Capetown, S.A.

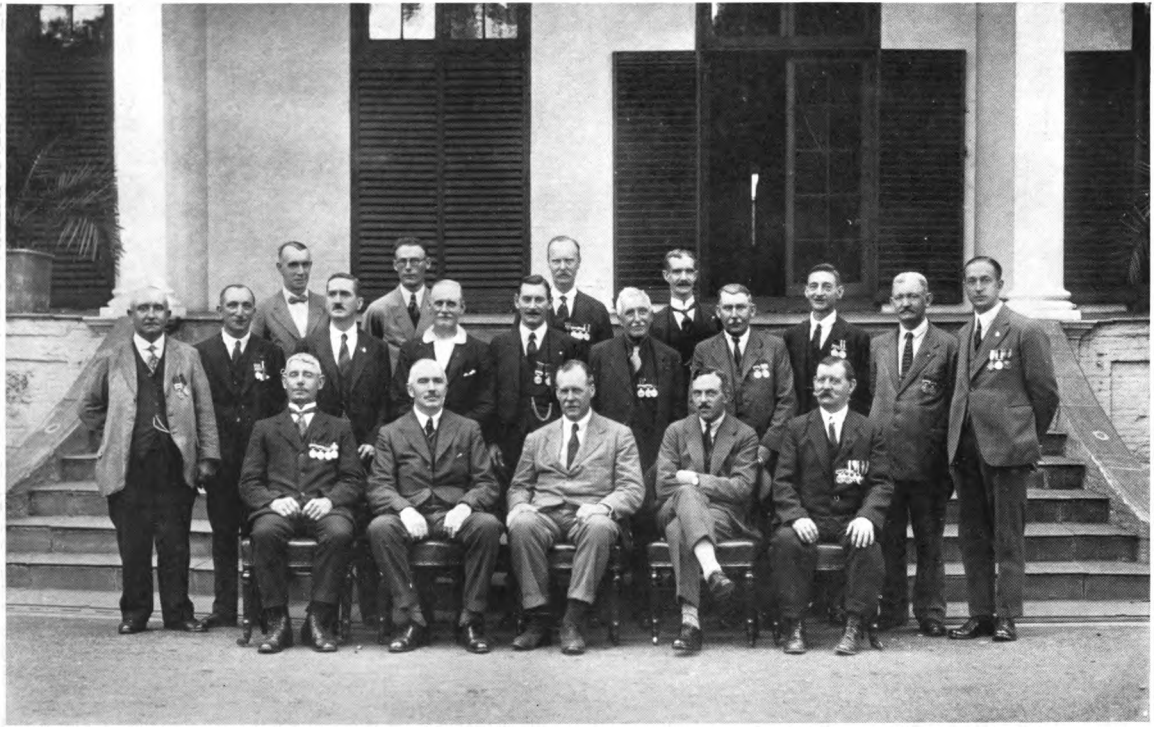
The Battle Honours of The King's Royal Rifle Corps

By CAPTAIN T. N. F. WILSON, D.SO., M.C.

(Warren and Son Ltd., 85 High Street, Winchester. Price 2*s*. 3*d*. post free.)

The instruction of all ranks in the feats and traditions of their regiment and of its individual heroes is a point of great importance. The object of the present publication

Digitized by Google



EX-RIFLEMEN'S ASSOCIATION, CAPE TOWN, FEBRUARY, 1927

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

is to give—primarily to recruits at the Rifle Depot—an outline of the episodes rewarded by "Battle Honours." But it serves in an almost equal degree, as a Syllabus which can be adapted or enlarged by lecturers in a manner befitting the status and education of their audience. Such lectures will in addition receive a little "local colour" by the Regimental anecdotes, etc., contained in the volume.

We are told by the Editor that the greater number of the events referred to therein were written by Sir Stewart Hare, who deserves a word of congratulation for his concise and clear narratives.

The little volume is well got up; easy also to handle and well printed, with adequate marginal notes indicating the action or campaign described in the text. The text gives proof of the care and industry exercised by its compiler. Capt. Wilson has unquestionably earned the gratitude of the Regiment.

It was, however, not solely by its battle honours that our Regimental reputation was won. Among thrilling achievements not included among them may be mentioned Bushy Run, Briar Creek, Savannah, Tobago, etc. Capt. Wilson may perhaps find time for a sequel to his book dealing with these and other episodes not less interesting or instructive than the actions included in "Battle Honours."

A Bishop as a Colonel

To few regiments, excepting our own, has it happened to have a Bishop as a Colonel. H.R.H. the Duke of York, Colonel-in-Chief of the 60th from 1797 to 1827, was born in 1763. His precocity in theology must have been remarkable, for at the age of six months he was made Bishop of Osnaburg. Three years later he received a letter addressed to him as "The Right Rev. Father in God." What clerical duties the Bishop subsequently performed is unknown; but he certainly complied with St. Paul's advice to "take a little wine for the stomach's sake."

Digitized by Google

Intensive Training

The duties of the Editor are varied and onerous. He was recently asked to provide details of the lives of one Joseph Foveaux and his father. Foveaux junior joined our Regiment in 1789 and remained therein, according to one Army List, 25 days, according to another 10 only. The Editor was, however, able to impart valuable information to his correspondent. Foveaux evidently profited by his stay—short as it was—in our Regiment, for he went out to Australia, did great work there for the Government, became a General Officer, and is commemorated by a river in New South Wales and a bay off the coast of New Zealand.

Digitized by Google

NOTICES

The Salonika Reunion

(NON-POLITICAL AND NON-MILITANT).

Patron :

GENERAL SIR GEORGE MILNE, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C.

President :

MAJOR F. W. SHARPE, M.B.E., D.C.M.

Headquarters :

THE VETERANS' CLUB, Hand Court, W.C. 1.

Vice-Presidents.

BRIG.-GEN. H. E. T. KELLY, C.B., C.M.G.
LIEUT.-COL. G. R. F. LEVERSON.
MAJOR S. E. CALDER.
CAPT. S. B. DONALD.

Hon. Treasurer.

E. R. BAKER, 138 Highbury Hill, N. 5.

Hon. Secretary.

C. J. KETTLE, 30 Courtland Avenue, Norbury, S.W. 16.

The principal object of this body is the Annual Parade at the Cenotaph, Whitehall, on the Sunday after the Bulgar Armistice (30th September).

Last year (October 3rd, 1926) 2000 (in addition to several Nursing Sisters and V.A.D.'s) took part in the march from the Horse Guards Parade past the Cenotaph and back to the Parade Ground and at least double that number were present on the Parade Ground or in Whitehall.

Over 600 afterwards attended the Dinner at Lyons' Corner House.

It is hoped that this year (October 2nd) an even larger number will attend both functions.

Digitized by Google

A second object is that of periodical meetings in districts partly in anticipation of the Annual Parade and partly for ordinary social intercourse and the revival of old friendships.

A third object is to provide a fund for the assistance of ex-members of the Salonika Forces.

All ranks, Navy, Army, Air Force, Nursing and Auxiliary Forces are eligible for membership.

The minimum subscription of 1*s.* per annum barely covers the cost of postages. It is hoped that everyone will subscribe according to their means, but even the minimum will be gladly accepted. A badge can also be obtained for a further 9*d.* There are no paid officials and no office rent to pay.

Some who have been members in the past may possibly wish to cease membership and, if so, it will be a great help in the work of administration if they will notify the Hon. Secretary and so save the expense of further notifications of local meetings, etc.; on the other hand, if they wish to renew their subscriptions nothing will give us greater pleasure.

Employment Innovation

By Major F. K. Hardy, d.s.o., A.E. Corps.

The Army Council has given approval to the formation of a new class at the Army Vocational Training Centre, Hounslow, in order to assist soldiers with long service (*i.e.* soldiers with 18 years or more service) to obtain positions of trust such as Caretakers, Porters, Messengers, etc., for which occupations their military training renders them suitable.

Such soldiers may apply to join the Army Vocational Training Centre, Hounslow, for the last two months of their service. While there they will be employed on duties and given instruction in subjects likely to be of use to them in the employment they seek. Simultaneously, the Centre's Employment Bureau will take up their cases and endeavour to place each man in a job suitable to his particular

Digitized by Google

qualifications. The men, moreover, will be given every facility during their attachment at Hounslow to attend interviews with prospective employers and will also be immediately available to take up positions as they occur.

In obtaining employment it should be remembered that self help counts for a lot. The man who keeps his eyes and ears open, looks round for himself and gets his friends to help him, stands a better chance of finding congenial employment than does the man who sits down and waits for others to find it for him.

Senior ranks holding positions of responsibility will find that (at Hounslow), being released from their duties, they can devote their whole energy to solving the problem of their future.

Soldiers who are allotted vacancies are advised to bring with them plain clothes, as whilst some employers like to see applicants for employment in uniform, others prefer to see what they look like in civilian clothes.

It must be remembered that a discharge certificate of service is not available until within a few days of expiration of colour service. Before a soldier obtains this he has nothing to prove to employers what his record is. For this reason, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Men are advised to bring with them any chits they may have received from officers under whom they have served, and, if they wish to take up a dual post with their wives, copies of any references the latter may possess.

National Association for Employment of Regular Sailors, Soldiers and Airmen

119 Victoria Street, London, S.W. 1.

(1) The Association was founded on February 4th, 1885, on the occasion of a special meeting of "Persons interested in the question of employing Reserve Soldiers in Civil Life," with Field-Marshal Lord Napier of Magdala in the Chair. The general policy, object and principles, as drawn up by its first Committee, were as follows. They

Digitized by Google

still govern the actions of the Association, but now apply to Sailors and Airmen as well as to Soldiers.

(*a*) The civilian element should always be regarded as an important factor in its management, *i.e.*, the work of the Association should be national.

(*b*) The Association to be a free Labour Agency to assist Reserve and discharged soldiers of "Good" character in obtaining employment, and a medium through which employers might seek for men of high training and discipline. No fees to be charged to employers or employees.

(*c*) In no sense a charitable organisation. It should keep itself aloof from giving monetary help of any kind, so that men of the highest character and qualifications could utilise the services of the Association without loss of self respect.

(*d*) It charged itself with the duty of urging on the public and on the Government the right of the soldier to civil employment after good service with the Colours, and of bringing to the notice of Parliament the duty of the State in its several departments with regard to this matter.

With the approval and support of the Secretary of State for War and Lords Lieutenant of Counties, branches were established at the chief commercial and industrial centres throughout the United Kingdom, with agencies at smaller places. Some of them are still doing good work, and a few new ones have been formed.

Each Branch should be self-supporting and conducted upon lines in harmony with those adopted at the Head Office in London.

During 1922, with the approval of the Admiralty and Air Ministry, the Association's operations were extended to include Sailors and Airmen, and three new Branches were opened, namely, Chatham, Portsmouth and Devonport.

(2) The Association is distinct from all other bodies and organisations that have more or less similar objects, in the fact that it only registers the names of men of the Regular Forces who must have had at least three years' service

Digitized by Google

and whose Service characters and records are at least "Good." The exceptional position in which it has been placed by the Admiralty, War Office and Air Ministry enables it to verify each man's record, and to recommend to employers only those men who can be guaranteed as far as Service antecedents, character and subsequent references are concerned. This constitutes a valuable safeguard to employers, and is very largely responsible for the success which has attended the Association's efforts to obtain employment. The reputation for efficiency and character of the men registered on its books leads to a repetition of applications for men from those employers who make use of the Association.

(3) For very many years there has been an agreement that 50 per cent. of all Post Office vacancies should be reserved for long service and professional sailors and soldiers. Nomination for these vacancies is made from the books of the Association according to seniority on the lists kept for the purpose: preferential treatment, however, being given in the first instance to those men who were Boy Messengers in the Post Office before enlistment, and in the second instance to those disabled men who are in receipt of a disability pension of not less than 30 per cent. There are certain special qualifications for Post Office registration which the Postmaster General insists shall be strictly observed. Owing to the varying conditions of service in the three Services, these qualifications differ according to whether the applicant is in the Navy, Army or Air Force. As far as Soldiers are concerned, the principal qualifications are:—

(1) Age Limits.

(*a*) *Men who served during the War.*

Non-Pensioners	18 to 40 years.
Service and Disability Pensioners	18 to 45 years.

(*b*) *Men who have not served during the late War.* 18 to 30 years, with an extension to 35 in the case of 12 years' men and to 45 in the case of pensioners.

Digitized by Google

(*c*) Time expired men will be considered by the Civil Service Commission to be eligible, provided they were not above 30 years of age when they enlisted, and if their cases are submitted to the Civil Service Commissioners within two years of date of discharge from the Service.

(2) A candidate must be at least 5ft. 4ins. in height.

(3) The following cases are not eligible for Post Office employment :—

(*a*) Men who have less than three years with the Forces " except any ex-member of His Majesty's Forces who is, *or has been*, in possession of a Disability Pension or who has received a gratuity for disability or aggravation of a complaint which precludes him wholly or in part from following his normal occupation."

(*b*) Soldiers who have been awarded less than " Good " for character on discharge or transfer to the Reserve.

(*c*) Soldiers who have one case of Drunkenness recorded against them during their last six years of Colour Service.

(4) Men who have, before enlistment, served in the Post Office and given satisfaction as Boy Messengers and who have not purchased their discharge should, in addition to registering their names with the National Association, apply to the Secretary, General Post Office, London or Edinburgh, according to whether they desire employment in England or Scotland. They are considered for preferential treatment. Discrimination between Sailors, Soldiers and Airmen is to be carefully avoided, and each man takes his turn for nomination according to his place on the register, irrespective entirely of the Service he belongs to.

Men who desire to get into the Post Office Service on leaving the Army are urged to reside in the

Digitized by Google

neighbourhood where they hope to obtain a Post Office situation. Men living on the spot, who are known locally, and whose names are registered with the Local Branch or Agent of the National Association, stand a better chance of their nominations being accepted by the Post Office authorities than those nominated who reside away from the neighbourhood.

Men who desire to register their names with the Association for Post Office employment may do so through their Commanding Officer during the last twelve months of service, the application on A.F. B-2516 being sent to the Branch or Agency where employment is desired. After discharge, the applicant should lose no time in reporting himself with his papers, to the address of the Association where his name has been registered, for two purposes —(1) to see how he stands as regards prospects of Post Office nomination, and (2) to register his name for general employment, which he is strongly advised to seek while waiting for his turn for nomination to a Post Office vacancy.

(4) The Association takes no fees from either employers or men, relying for its income on :—

(*a*) Grants from the Admiralty, War Office and Air Ministry.

(*b*) Subscriptions and donations from the public, and

(*c*) Service subscriptions and donations.

(5) On taking his discharge or transfer to Reserve, application on A.F. B-2516 for registration on behalf of each man with a good record should be made by Commanding Officers to the Branch or Agency nearest the applicant's intended place of residence : but in order to render his registration effective, the man should report in person, accompanied by his discharge papers, or, if this is not possible, in writing. The number of applicants is large and the number of jobs offered is comparatively small,

Digitized by Google

and any man who rests content with merely having his name sent to the National Association by his Commanding Officer, without following it up either in person, or in writing, is not likely to succeed as a competitor for employment against those who show that they possess energy and keenness by keeping in as close touch as possible with their place of registration. Those on the spot invariably get the first look in, all the world over, and God helps those who help themselves. So does the National Association.

(6) The success of the Association's work depends almost entirely on the good will it may acquire from the employing public. The work of getting on the right side, so to speak, of employers, requires tact and diplomacy as well as the ability to meet their requirements. It has taken very many years of hard work to build up the present good will which the Association enjoys and the reputation it possesses for having men on its books of the highest reliability and capacity. It is therefore obvious that much harm can be done, not only to the Association in general, but also to his comrades, by any man who, having accepted a post offered him, fails to give satisfaction in it, or lets his employer down by failing to keep his side of the contract, perhaps by leaving his post without giving proper notice. Before applying for any particular situation, he has his opportunity to make full enquiries concerning it, in exactly the same way as the employer has his opportunity to make full enquiries concerning him. There are, naturally, instances where a man fails through no fault of his own and the Association will always take circumstances into account, and does its best to hold the even balance of fair play between him and the employer. A fair day's work given by the man is entitled to a fair day's wage given by the employer. It is, in fact, a case where failure to deliver the goods will cause the employer to go elsewhere for his men, at the same time creating a prejudice to him against the employment of men of the Regular Forces.

It is very much to the personal interests of men actually serving in the Army to support the National Association in every way possible for the following reasons :—

Digitized by Google

(1) After discharge, men soon find that employment in civil life is a necessity if any reasonable degree of comfort and independence is desired. The National Association is the only institution which concerns itself entirely in obtaining employment for men of the Regular Forces. All other existing institutions include charitable grants of money and clothing in their operations, and do not, to the same extent, make a speciality of employment work.

(2) The work of the National Association is very necessary because, on leaving the Service, Sailors, Soldiers and Airmen of long service, who are what may be term " ex-Professional Servicemen," are at a considerable disadvantage in obtaining employment in civil life. They are in competition with men who have been in more or less close touch with trade conditions and industrial opportunities all their lives, who generally have behind them the support of Trade Unions, and whose experience has been of benefit to them in obtaining civilian employment. Many ex-Professional Servicemen have spent a large part of their lives abroad, often finding themselves stranded in England on discharge, having lost touch with former friends and relatives. They are strangers to civilian life and its conditions. There are many men who number among their friends officials in firms and similar bodies. Foremen, for example, are officials who have a great deal to say in the selection of any men who may be required, and much help can be given to the object of the Association by bringing its existence and utility to their notice whenever an opportunity presents itself, such as frequently happens to men when on leave.

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.

REPORT OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR 1927.

The General Committee submit the Annual Report for the year 1927.

1.—ANNUAL DINNER.

The Annual Dinner was held on 3rd June, 1927, at the Trocadero Restaurant. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair and 123 Members were present. The Dinner for 1928 has been arranged for Oaks Night, 8th June, at the Trocadero Restaurant, at 8 p.m.

2.—VETERANS' DINNER.

The Annual Dinner was held on 21st May. Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair and 48 Officers and 163 other ranks were present. A Dinner has been arranged for 19th May, 1928.

3.—RIFLEMEN'S AID SOCIETY.

The Report of the Riflemen's Aid Society has been forwarded to the Committee. The Report shows that the number of cases dealt with in 1927 was 2,076. The number includes 1,122 applications for financial assistance and 341 applications for employment.

The sum of £670 was granted from the War Memorial Fund to ex-Riflemen of all ranks, who served during the War, and to their dependants.

Brig.-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G., was nominated to represent the Club and Major-General Sir Steuart Hare, K.C.M.G., C.B., to represent The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the Committee of the Riflemen's Aid Society for the year 1928.

4.—3RD AND 4TH BATTALION PROPERTY.

The question of the disposal of the property of the 3rd and 4th Battalions was considered by a Sub-Committee which reported to the General Committee of the Club.

The following recommendations of the Sub-Committee have since been carried into effect:—

(*a*) That the 1st and 2nd Battalions and the Rifle Depot should have the choice of any articles of plate required for their own use.

(*b*) That all cups and other articles of plate which have been acquired as trophies or have the names of donors on them should be placed in the custody of the K.R.R.C. Museum, Rifle Depot.

(*c*) That all other property should be stored at the Rifle Depot, Winchester, except such as can be disposed of by sale.

Digitized by Google

Election of Six Representative Past Officers.

The following Officers have been nominated to serve on the Committee 1928 :—

Brig.-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G.
Brig.-General R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel E. W. Thistlethwayte.
Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Warre, D.S.O.
Captain Sir Thomas Troubridge, Bart.

The Committee regret to record the deaths of the following Officers during the year :—

Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor	–	–	–	July
Brig.-General C. J. Markham	–	–	–	July
Lieut.-Colonel A. D. Pixley	–	–	–	September
Captain F. S. Travers	–	–	–	October
Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Salmon	–	–	–	December

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL,
Chairman

2nd May, 1928.

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE LIMITED.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

BALANCE SHEET, DECEMBER 31ST, 1927.

Dr.	£ s d	£ s d
To Accumulated Income Account :—		
Balance as at 31st December, 1926	1281 10 5	
Less Excess of Expenditure over Income	101 15 5	
		1179 15 0
„ 3rd Battalion Trust Fund, as per contra	... ...	835 2 0
„ 4th Battalion Trust Fund, as per contra	... ...	703 15 0
„ Overdraft at Bank	23 9 5	
Less Cash in hand	2 5 11	
		21 3 6
		£2739 15 6

NOTE.—There is a contingent liability of £150 in respect of a guarantee for publication of Volume III of *The Annals*.

Cr.	£ s d	£ s d
By Investments at Cost :—		
£800 5 per cent. War Stock, 1929/47	800 18 6	
£382. 3*s*. 4*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan	300 0 0	
		1100 18 6
„ Advance to Chronicle Fund—Brief History		100 0 0
„ 3rd Battalion Trust Fund Investment :—		
£628. 7*s*. 3*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan	485 2 0	
Lent to 1st Battalion Polo Fund ...	350 0 0	
		835 2 0
„ 4th Battalion Trust Fund Investment :—		
£263. 18*s*. 5*d*. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan	203 15 0	
Lent to 1st Battalion Polo Fund ...	500 0 0	
		703 15 0
		£2739 15 6

We have examined the Balance Sheet of The Celer et Audax Club General Committee Limited dated 31st December, 1927, as above set forth. We have obtained all the information and explanations we have required. In our opinion the above Balance Sheet is properly drawn up so as to exhibit a true and correct view of the state of the Company's affairs according to the best of our information and the explanations given to us as shown by the books of the Company.

London: 48 Copthall Avenue, E.C. 2.
24th April, 1928.

CASH, STONE & CO.,
Chartered Accountants, Auditors.

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE LIMITED.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31ST, 1927.

DR.	£	s	d	£	s	d
To Balance brought forward 1st January, 1927:—						
At Bank	79	17	3			
In hand		14	8			
				80	11	11
„ Subscriptions	...		...	322	1	6
„ Dividends *less* Tax	42	14	0			
„ Dividends on invested Funds, 3rd and 4th Battalion Trusts	25	7	8			
				68	1	8
„ **Balance**	...		...	**21**	**3**	**6**
				£491	**18**	**7**

CR.	£	s	d
By Regimental Dinner, Club Share	157	0	0
„ Point-to-Point Races	41	10	7
„ Wreaths and Funeral Expense	26	2	0
„ Fittings, K.R.R.C. Museum, Rifle Depot	20	0	0
„ Part cost of publication, *Annals*, Vol. III	100	0	0
„ 1st Division Memorial, part expenses Guard of Honour	10	0	0
„ Memorial Tablets, Winchester Cathedral	8	15	0
„ Greenjacket Week—Share of cost of entertaining Chelsea Pensioners	8	11	3
„ **Expenses on behalf of 3rd and 4th Battalions ...**	**23**	**2**	**9**
„ **Salary of Assistant Secretary ... ...**	**40**	**0**	**0**
„ **Rent of Office**	22	15	0
„ **Postage**	3	16	5
„ **Printing and Stationery ... ...**	15	7	6
„ **Sundry Expenses**	14	18	1
	£491	**18**	**7**

Digitized by Google

COMMITTEES

THE HISTORICAL SUB-COMMITTEE.

Chairman:
LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.

Members:
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.
BRIG.-GENERAL H. R. MENDS, C.B.
COLONEL SIR HEREWARD WAKE, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL C. K. HOWARD-BURY, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN LEES, BART., D.S.O., M.C.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.
MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C.
THE ADJUTANTS OF BATTALIONS AND OF THE RIFLE DEPOT.

Hon. Secretary and Editor of Regimental Chronicle.
COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.

REPORT.

For the year ending 31st December, 1927.

A Meeting took place on November 10th, honoured by the presence of both Colonels Commandant.

Several topics of interest were discussed and allusions were made to (*a*) the compilation of a memoir describing the actions which have gained the Victoria Cross for members of our Regiment and (*b*) the formation of a Regimental Museum at the Rifle Depot. Objects appropriate thereto will be gladly received, either as gifts or loans.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

CASH ACCOUNT, YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

INCOME.	£	s	d
Balance Credit, 1926 ...	8	3	2
Subscriptions, 1927 ...	166	0	0
From John Murray ...		3	6
Interest on Deposit ...	8	15	7
Withdrawn from Deposit	20	0	0
	£203	2	3

EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
Income Tax	2	12	0
Hon. Treasurer	10	0	0
Warren & Son	163	9	10
Postage, etc.	1	10	0
Bank Charges		2	2
Gen. Fortescue's "Story of Birkenhead"	6	6	0
Balance Credit	19	2	3
	£203	2	3

Digitized by Google

BALANCE SHEET, YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Balance Credit	19	2	3	Due to John Murray ...		5	3
On Deposit	300	0	0	Suspense Account	100	0	0
Chronicles on hand ...	50	0	0	Balance Credit	268	17	0
	£369	2	3		£369	2	3

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS BRIEF HISTORY.

CASH ACCOUNT, 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
By sale of 4 cloth and 230 paper copies	15	1	1	Warren & Son	15	1	1
	£15	1	1		£15	1	1

BALANCE SHEET.

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Copies on hand	112	13	0	Due to "Celer et Audax"	100	0	0
Dr. Balance	4	0	11	Due to Warren & Son ...	16	13	11
	£116	13	11		£116	13	11

ACCOUNTS OF THE K.R.R.C. HISTORY FUND

FOR YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
By Balance Credit from 1926	39	9	4	To Secretarial	2	0	0
„ Royalties on Sales ...	13	1	0	„ Balance in hand ...	50	10	4
	£52	10	4		£52	10	4

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

President:

BRIG.-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

Headquarters (London) Committee.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR J. H. DAVIDSON, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., M.P.
COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.
COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
COLONEL B. J. MAJENDIE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer:

CAPTAIN C. P. SMITH, M.C.

REPORT.

A Hampshire Branch of the Association has been formed at Winchester, with Colonel B. J. Majendie as President. An inaugural Dinner was held on 21st July, 1927, and 54 Officers and other ranks attended.

Digitized by Google

The Annual Dinner in London was held on 21st May, 1927, and 43 Officers and 168 other ranks attended. The Annual Dinner for 1928 will be held on 19th May.

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d
Balance Credit from 1926 Account	41	8	10
By Subscriptions	52	18	6
„ Sale of Dinner Tickets	43	19	6
„ Sale of Badges ...	2	2	5
„ Interest on War Loan	4	0	0
	£144	9	3

EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
To Q.V. Rifles—Dinner ...	49	6	7
„ Band—Dinner	6	0	0
„ C. Wood & Sons, Dinner	2	7	0
„ H. J. Hall & Sons, Printing	13	15	6
„ Adverts.	3	18	0
„ Donation, Hants Branch	3	3	0
„ Transcript of Dinner Report	2	0	0
„ Gaunt & Son for Badges	3	10	0
„ Taxis, Chelsea Pensioners		10	0
„ Bank Charges		8	10
„ Postage	7	15	9
Balance Credit ...	51	13	9
	£144	9	3

C. P. SMITH, CAPTAIN,
Hon. Secretary.

56 DAVIES STREET, W. 1.
2nd May, 1928.

POINT-TO-POINT COMMITTEE.

MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C., *Hon. Secretary.*

This was the first occasion since the War that the Regiment has held its own Meeting, and it was most successful.

It was again held at Ashridge Farm, Wokingham, and there were 72 entries for the five races. The King's Cup was won by Major H. W. Butler, riding his own horse, "Sporting Chance II." Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell kindly presented the cups at the conclusion of the Meeting.

A. E. LAWRENCE, MAJOR,
Hon. Secretary.

Digitized by Google

THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Founded 1906.

Patron :
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1928.

President :
H.R.H. PRINCESS BEATRICE.

Vice-President :
H.H. PRINCESS HELENA VICTORIA.

Members of the Council :

LADY PITCAIRN CAMPBELL.
MRS. G. DALBY.
MRS. FARMER.
MRS. FORTESCUE.
THE HON. MRS. G. GOUGH
THE HON. NINA GRENFELL.
LADY HUTTON.
MRS. S. MELLOR.
MRS. OXLEY.
MRS. PARISH.
LADY WAKE.
MRS. WARRE.
MRS. WILSON.
MRS. R. WOODS.
THE HON. LADY STUART-WORTLEY.
MRS. WYNDHAM.

The Commanding Officer's Wife of each Battalion or a lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

Hon. Treasurer :
MRS. GERALD MARTIN,
32 Eccleston Square,
London, S.W. 1.

Hon. Secretary :
MRS. A. E. LAWRENCE,
32 Eccleston Square,
London, S.W. 1.

A Council Meeting was held at 71 Eccleston Square, S.W. 1, on Friday, 24th February, 1928, at 12 noon.

Present :—

Lady Hutton (Presiding).
Mrs. G. Dalby.
Mrs. Farmer.
The Hon. Mrs. Gough.
Mrs. Howard.
Mrs. Seymour Mellor.
Mrs. Oxley.
Mrs. Wilson.
Mrs. R. Woods.
The Hon. Lady Stuart-Wortley.
Mrs. Wyndham.
Mrs. Martin (Hon. Treasurer).
Mrs. Lawrence (Hon. Secretary).

Letters of apology for non-attendance were received from Mrs. Parish and Mrs. Warre.

Mrs. Jelf and the Hon. Mrs. Leith resigned from the Council as they were unable to attend the meetings. The resignations were accepted with regret.

1. The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and confirmed.

2. The Hon. Treasurer read the financial statement for the year 1927, which showed there was a cash balance of £133. 5*s.* 1*d.* at the end of the year, in addition to £50 invested in War Loan. During the year, £73 had been spent on the purchase of garments and boots, and £32 contributed to other charitable societies.

Digitized by Google

It was decided to continue the subscriptions to the Birmingham Citizens' Society, the Royal Surgical Aid Society and the Convalescent Homes—£12. 12*s*. 0*d*. to the Metropolitan Convalescent Institution and £5. 5*s*. 0*d*. to the Folkestone Home, the subscription to the Eastbourne Home being discontinued.

3. The Hon. Secretary reported there were 317 members at the present time.

4. In the absence of Mrs. Parish, the Hon. Secretary read the report of the Clothing Guild, as follows :—

"We have sent out much the same number of parcels as in 1926, namely, 124 parcels containing 1,091 garments, as against 128 parcels with 1,182 garments last year.

"This year 705 garments were received from Vice-Presidents, Associates and Members, as against 673 last year. This year we have spent £50 in buying clothes.

"I think this is all quite satisfactory, though from now on to next October we shall have to buy very considerably, the cupboards being almost bare of really useful garments.

"We want Associates to send next Autumn—warm dresses, jumpers, petticoats, knickers and vests for girls—all ages to 12.

"Shirts, jerseys and knickers for boys of all ages.

"Baby garments, specially monthly gowns, long flannels, woolly vests and coats.

"Part worn suits for bigger boys from 9 to 14 years, and dresses for girls and women are always very useful, as they are expensive to buy and are not often sent in by Associates as their contributions.

"Hats, boots and shoes are useless, the latter never being the size required and we find it better to supply new ones.

"We have received such glowing letters of thanks in almost every case that it is evident that the parcels are tremendously appreciated."

In connection with the clothing report, the question as to whether families married off the strength were eligible for gifts of clothing was raised. The Chairman said that clothing had been given to these families in the past.

It was also suggested that a small supply of clothing should be kept at the Rifle Depot, but the Hon. Treasurer said it would be better to buy any clothing which might be required for an urgent case.

The following ladies said they would be glad to help with the distribution of clothing, in the absence of Mrs. Parish or Mrs. Warre: Mrs. Gough, Mrs. Mellor, Mrs. Wyndham and Mrs. Bower.

5. A letter from the Riflemen's Aid Society was read, asking the Council if they would like to have the report of the Ladies' Guild circulated with the Riflemen's Aid Society reports.

It was decided to send a supply of the reports to be circulated by the Riflemen's Aid Society.

The date of the Annual Tea Party was arranged for the afternoon of 8th June, the day of the Regimental Dinner. Mrs. Gough again very kindly invited the Members of the Guild to tea at her house.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS LADIES' GUILD.

CASH ACCOUNT AS AT 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

INCOME.	£	s	d
Balance Credit, 1926	164	4	5
Subscriptions for 1927	105	13	0
Interest on War Loan— (£50 at 5 per cent.)	2	10	0
	£272	7	5

EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d	£	s	d
Riflemen's Aid Society—						
Postage, brown paper, string, etc.	7	12	4			
Rent for nine months	9	15	0			
Special cases	6	0	0			
Refund of Incidental Expenses	1	15	2			
				25	2	6
Sherriff & Ward, Winchester (clothing)				4	7	2
Parnells				20	0	0
Mrs. Russell (special cases)				1	10	6
Mrs. Woods (special cases)				3	5	8
Boots for special cases				4	13	10
Mrs. Warre and Mrs. Parish (clothing)				80	0	0
Printing				4	2	0
Fk. Gorringe, Ltd. (sheets)				3	10	6
Birmingham Citizens' Society				5	0	0
Metropolitan Convalescent Institute				6	6	0
Royal Surgical Aid Society				10	10	0
St. Andrew's Convalescent Home				5	5	0
All Saints' Convalescent Home				5	5	0
Miss Walker (presentation)				10	0	0
Cheque Book				4	2	
Balance Credit				133	5	1
				£272	7	5

MARY MARTIN,
Hon. Treasurer.

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 31ST DECEMBER, 1927.

ASSETS.	£	s	d
Balance Credit, Cash Account	133	5	1
War Loan	50	0	0
Balance at Parnells	5	0	0
Value of Office Furniture	3	0	0
	£191	5	1

LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Due to R.A.S. on Bill, Dec. 31st, 1927		5	0
Balance Credit	191	0	1
	£191	5	1

MARY MARTIN,
Hon. Treasurer.

Certified that I have audited these Accounts for the year ended December 31st, 1927, with all Books and Vouchers and that the figures as shewn are a true and correct statement of the financial position of the Guild.

January 23rd, 1928. W. JUDGE, *Lieut.-Col.*

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY

BRIG.-GENERAL CHARLES JOHN MARKHAM, C.B.E.

During the last year the Regiment has lost another Commanding Officer in Charles John Markham.

He has left the story of his life as a Rifleman, written for family information, but worthy of a wider distribution.

Born on the 1st June, 1862, he was brought up in the country with horse and hound, gun and dog, and it is not perhaps surprising that it was only at the third effort that the entrance examination to Sandhurst was duly defeated. However, his early proficiency in country pursuits gained him the help of the late Sir John Astley, one of the best known sportsmen of his time, and it was through Sir John's good offices that Charles John obtained his nomination for the Regiment.

He tells us that on joining the 4th Battalion in September 1882, at Ferozepore, the old Mess jacket was the thing that struck him most as the emblem of the dignity with efficiency of the Regiment.

The ordinary routine of peace service of those days followed, and included a Signalling Course at Rurkee.

Being one of those fortunate individuals to whom the learning of languages is easy, he passed the Lower Standard Hindustani in four months after his arrival in India, and within two years had passed as an interpreter in Hindustani, which in those days meant both Urdu and Hindi.

Soon after the 4th Battalion arrived at Peshawar, there was the excitement caused by the Pengdeh incident, but this passed away and peace was preserved.

Taking on as Whip to Gartside Tipping, who was the Master of the Peshawar Vale Hounds, he found himself in sole charge, as the Master was taken for a Staff job elsewhere. He thoroughly enjoyed the responsibility and showed very good sport.

In 1886 he was Acting Adjutant for a period, and again later on.

Digitized by Google

Throughout his service in India, he played Polo regularly and, when leave was going, he took it in shooting trips.

In 1887, Markham and the Count (Arthur Blewitt) journeyed home by ship, to Bushire, and thence marched through Persia and Turkey, visiting Shiraz, Ispahan, Teheran, Kermanshah, Baghdad, Mosul, Diarbekr, and thence by ship and train to England. The distance actually marched was 2256 miles. The whole journey occupied five months, and the cost was £128 to each of them. A " Road Report " on the country was sent in to the War Office and received the special thanks of the Commander-in-Chief.

This method of going on leave shows the energy and determination that were always characteristic of him.

On his return to India, there was a period of ordinary soldiering, livened possibly by attendance at a garrison class, where one of the Instructors was Newnham Davies, known later to many of us under the name of " The Dwarf of Blood."

Later, Markham carried out a successful survey of the Zhob Valley under none too easy conditions, and those who served in the 1st Battalion in Khartoum will remember their Colonel's description of this survey in his lectures.

Then the Battalion was sent to take part in the Mamipur Expedition (1891) and the operations in the Chin Hills (1891-2).

The 4th Battalion returned to Gosport from India, and there came a period of service in England.

In November 1893, he married Miss Gardiner, and settled down with the Battalion, but only for a short time, as he exchanged into the 2nd Battalion, then at Gibraltar.

The 2nd Battalion moved on to Malta, but a Volunteer Adjutancy (22nd Middlesex Regiment Volunteers) in London apparently offered congenial employment, and he accepted it. As he expresses it, not even the curiosity to see the new Adjutant could increase the numbers at a drill, and he found it was a rather disappointing job for a keen officer. This was still more accentuated when the South African War broke out and the War Office decided that the Adjutants of Volunteer Units were more useful training officers and men at Home than rejoining their Regiments. It was a sad blow to a keen and energetic Rifleman.

Digitized by Google

Promotion to Second-in-Command of the 2nd Battalion followed in March 1903, and he was once more back with the Regiment. Promotion to Command the 1st Battalion came in March 1904, and in May, Markham took over the Battalion in Malta, where it had been since its return from the South African War, under the Command of Bewicke Copley.

Malta is not an ideal training ground, but the best was made of what there was, and the standard of the Regiment was well maintained under the new Commanding Officer.

From Malta the Battalion moved in February 1905 to Egypt, with detachments at Crete and Cyprus, until March 1906, when the Battalion was again together at Abbassia Barracks, Cairo.

In October (1906) the Battalion moved to Khartoum for a year's tour of duty, but even here again there was a large detachment at Alexandria.

The successes in Musketry (including seven of the first eight places in the Inter-Company Match) and the good reports that the Battalion obtained, are the best testimonies to the efficiency of their Commanding Officer. His idea of sending the Companies out into the desert from Khartoum for their Company marches and training, with a boat on the Nile as a moving depot, made the training both practicable and interesting to all ranks.

In October 1907 the Battalion was re-united at Kasr-el-Nil Barracks, Cairo, earning the praises of the General Officer Commanding for their work on manœuvres in the following March. At the conclusion of manœuvres, Markham handed over the Battalion on the expiry of his tour of Command and went on Retired Pay.

To some it appeared then that his teaching was too much guided by the book. In this respect he was possibly before his time, since it may now be said that the spirit of the "Combined Training"* of his day was the making of the Army of 1914. It is certain that the training of the Battalion, as a Unit of the Army, improved under Markham, and equally true that none of the traditions of a Rifle Regiment were lost.

* "Combined Training" here mentioned was the first serious effort to co-ordinate the efforts of all branches of the Army to a common object. Its place has now been taken by Field Service Regulations.

Digitized by Google

While on retired pay, he spent his time, like all good soldiers, on the land, cultivating his garden at Bishop's Sutton, enjoying his hunting, and finding useful scope for his untiring energy in local affairs.

On the outbreak of the Great War, he organized and trained the 42nd Brigade of the 14th Light Division at Aldershot. The 14th Division's brilliant performances under the very difficult conditions of the Ypres Salient, in which it began its career in France, are a sufficient testimony to the good work that the original Brigade Commanders did in grounding the new Battalions.

An attack of dysentry that he could not shake off necessitated his being invalided home. On recovery he took over the 205th Infantry Brigade, and continued to work with his former energy and determination to ensure that his Brigade should send out to the various Fronts, well trained soldiers.

The War over, he settled down again in the country, but over exertion had made his former mode of life impossible, and he moved to London, where he kept in touch with his many friends and the doings of the Regiment.

From 1921 onwards he served on the Committee of the Employment Branch of the ex-Officers' Association.

An attack of appendicitis necessitated an operation, and though he partially recovered from the operation itself, the shock proved too much for him, and he passed away on the 7th July.

Behind a somewhat reserved manner, Charles John hid a fund of humour and kindness that those who served with him and knew him will always remember.

MAJOR - GENERAL CHARLES RODERICK ROBERT Mc GRIGOR, C.B., C.M.G.

Nicknames have ever abounded in the 60th, but there never was one that so little fitted its owner as that of " The Pig," by which Charles Roderick Robert McGrigor was known not only by his brother officers, but throughout the Army. One of the best and kindest of men, the possession

Digitized by Google

of a pony named the " Pig " in early days caused him to be universally known as " Pig " McGrigor.

After having served for a few months in the 36th Regt., he joined the 3rd Battalion in 1880, took part in the operations in East Griqualand (medal with clasp), and the following year, during the Transvaal Campaign, was present at the actions of Laing's Nek, the Ingogo, and Majuba.

In 1882, with the 3rd Battalion, he was present at the action of Tel-el-Mahuta and the Battles of Kassassin and Tel-el-Kebir (medal with clasp and Khedive's bronze star). He also served in the Suakim Campaign of 1884, and was present at the Battle of El Teb, the occupation of Tokar, the Battle of Tamai, and the destruction of Tamanieh ; and in the Suakim Expedition of 1884-5 as A.D.C. to Brig.-General Ewart (3 clasps and 5th Class of the Medijieh, and Brev. Majority on promotion to Captain in 1889).

He passed out of the Staff College in 1888, and the following year was appointed A.D.C. to the G.O.C. Aldershot. In June 1891 he was appointed D.A.A.G. York, and in 1892 married Miss A. Bower, daughter of Mr. R. Bower of Welhame Hall, Yorks. He was appointed D.A.A.G. Cork District 1893-5, and later returned to Regimental duty. Promoted Major in 1896, he was Brigade-Major, Aldershot, till 1899. McGrigor served throughout the S. African War, 1899—1902, on the Staff ; was present at the Relief of Ladysmith, including the action at Colenso ; the operations of 17th—24th January, 1900 (slightly wounded 20th January), action at Spion Kop ; operations on Tugela Heights (14th to 27th February, 1900) and action at Pieters Hill. Action at Laing's Nek (6th—9th June). In the Transvaal, Orange Free State, and Cape Colony, August to May 1902, including action at Belfast and Lydenburg. During 1902 he was in temporary Command of 3rd Battalion and twice Mentioned in Despatches, Queen's medal with 6 clasps, King's medal with 2 clasps. Brevet of Lieut.-Colonel, C.B. 1904, and Command of 3rd Battalion.

He was, in 1907, A.Q.M.G. at Aldershot, and Brig.-General in charge Administration, Western Command, 1909-13.

In the Great War, in August 1914, he was D.A. and Q.M.G. IIIrd Army Corps, being invalided after the Battle

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL C. R. R. McGRIGOR, C.B., C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the Aisne, and in February 1915 was appointed Base Commandant, Mediterranean Expeditionary Force, and in the following September Deputy Inspector-General, Lines of Communication, and Inspector-General from December 1915 till February 1916. Mentioned in Despatches.

In September 1916 he was in charge of Administration, Northern Command, and from December 1917 to May 1919 was in charge of Administration, Southern Command, and promoted Major-General for distinguished service in the War and received the C.M.G. and a " good service " pension. McGrigor retired in 1918—1919.

After leaving the Service he filled the following positions : Treasurer of the Highland Society of London, and of the Soldiers, Sailors, and Airmen's Families Associations, and Chairman of the Families Branch, Officers' Association, the Officers Widows' Homes, and the Royal Soldiers Daughters' Homes, and as a Member of the Riflemen's Aid and " Celer et Audax " Club.

He passed away on Saturday, July 9th, 1927.

General McGrigor's service practically began in the field, and few can have had a more varied and extensive experience of war. Being possessed of more than average ability and much common sense, his judgment was sound, and his opinions on almost any subject of considerable value. Being as modest as he was capable, his abilities were not always realized. He was cheery, unselfish, and had a lively sense of humour, a good sportsman and friend, beloved by a very large circle both in and outside the Regiment.

LIEUT.-COLONEL A. D. PIXLEY.

Arthur Dunbar Pixley, who died on 20th September, 1927, was gazetted to the Regiment in 1880 and towards the close of that year joined the 3rd Battalion at Pietermaritzburg shortly before the outbreak of hostilities with the Boers.

He was present at the action at Laings Nek and in that of the Ingogo on the 8th February, 1881, when he was dangerously wounded by a bullet in the lower part of his skull. After the engagement he was picked up two or three

Digitized by Google

miles from the scene of the engagement. How he got there he never remembered. He did, however, recollect seeing, whilst lying on the ground, a Boer covering him with his rifle at a distance of a few yards only, and just as he thought his last moment had come, the Boer himself fell dead.

Pixley served about ten years in the Regiment after this, and on retiring joined the firm of Pixley, Abell and Co., Bullion Merchants. Later he joined the Barnet Militia, at that time known as the 7th Battalion of our Regiment.

Colonel Pixley was an amusing and cheery companion, and a Liveryman of the Worshipful Company of Goldsmiths.

CAPTAIN FRANK TRAVERS.

Captain Frank Travers, who died on November 8th, 1927, aged 94, was born at Ditchingham Lodge, Norfolk, in the year 1833. He was the son of Admiral Sir Eaton Stannard Travers, K.H., a most distinguished naval officer. He joined the 60th Rifles in the year 1851, and saw service with it both in India and in Canada. He acted as Brigade Major at Aldershot in 1858-59 and at the Curragh in 1859-60, and retired from the Service in 1866.

He married, in 1865, the eldest daughter of Sir Francis Johnson, Judge of the Superior Court, Canada, and had one son and two daughters.

After leaving the Army in 1866, Captain Travers became Agent of one of the most beautiful and largest estates, that of Mr. J. P. W. Gwynne Holford, in Breconshire, and in that capacity was highly successful and popular amongst the numerous tenants and workmen on the estate. He was also a member of the Brecon County Council. In this County, where he had made his home, he was one of the most highly respected figures, particularly among the farming community.

Though living too far away for intercourse with his old Regiment after he left it, nothing prevented his periodical visits to Winchester, even at his advanced age: he had many devoted friends in it (Lord Grenfell being the last), but love of the Regiment and his wonderful strength and vitality enabled him up to the last to pay these

Digitized by Google

visits in order to keep in touch with the younger and rising generation.

He was a perfect and charming type of English Officer and gentleman, and his absence from this year's Cricket Week will be greatly felt by those who knew him best.

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. H. SALMON.

On Christmas night, 1927, there passed away, at the age of 65, a Rifleman well known to the past Officers of the Regiment, but almost a stranger to the present generation, in the person of Colonel Salmon.

The eldest son of the late Captain P. Salmon, who was also in the Regiment, he was educated at Charterhouse and Sandhurst, and was gazetted to the Berkshire Regiment in 1881 and transferred to The King's Royal Rifles in the following year, joining his battalion in Egypt shortly before the fighting at Tamai and El Teb, for which he received the medal and the Khedive's star. He spent 20 years with the Regiment, serving with them on the Chitral Expedition, and earning the two medals in the South African War of 1899-1901.

On the outbreak of the Great War he rejoined, and, owing to his knowledge of Eastern languages, was ordered to the Dardanelles on Sir Ian Hamilton's Intelligence Staff. He was one of the body of five officers sent to Salonika to make the preparations for the arrival of the troops, the country and its inhabitants being well known to him as a result of his having travelled over it on horseback some years previously, in the administration of the Macedonian Relief Fund. From 1917 to 1918 Colonel Salmon was employed at the Post Office in London, and at the end of 1918 went out to Siberia with Major-General Sir Herbert Powell and a contingent of the Red Cross.

It was during two years in the Egyptian Army that Colonel Salmon took up the study of Arabic, a language he loved and worked at for the rest of his life, the English Bible and the Koran being the two books he took with him on every campaign. He studied next Turkish and Persian, and qualified for the interpreters' examination in these

Digitized by Google

three languages. Then followed Russian, after two visits to that country. Besides his eastern languages Colonel Salmon was a master of French, German, Italian, and modern Greek, and while quartered in South Africa had learned the Zulu and Basuto languages. But Arabic remained for him the most wonderful of all tongues, and he enjoyed translating some of the Chronicles of Ibn Iyas for publication. Though a student by nature and greatly interested in the construction of words, Colonel Salmon was all his life an athlete. He played cricket for the Green-jackets and for the M.C.C. till 1925. He played polo in India, rode several steeplechases abroad and at home, and in later years played golf with enthusiasm as a member of the Royal Club at Wimbledon. But above all he was always a walker, whose joy was on the hills. He loved the slopes of Surrey and Sussex and the peaks of Switzerland and Wales. For the last few years Colonel Salmon was a member of the Council of the Girls' Public Day School Trust, and took a deep interest in all that concerned the welfare of the schools.

"Salmo," as he was affectionately known amongst his many friends, had an extraordinary gift for languages and would probably have received a higher reward for his talents in the Diplomatic Service; but he chose the Army for a career and never regretted it. Although his outlook on life was somewhat different to the average Officer, which caused him to be considered rather eccentric at times, he was a kind-hearted comrade and a most lovable man whose death will be much regretted by his many old friends.

Digitized by Google

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED

Officers who have left the Regiment, but are still serving

1st April, 1928

Name	*Appointment*	*Date*
Major-Gen. The Lord Sackville, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G.	Lieut. Governor and Commanding the Troops, Guernsey and Alderney District ...	1/ 7/25
Col. L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.	A.A. and Q.M.G., i/c Administration, Gibraltar ...	25/ 2/27
Col. B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding Rifle Depot, Rifle Record and Pay Office ...	15/11/24
Col. Sir Hereward Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding 162nd (East Midland) Infantry Brigade ...	2/ 3/28
Col. A. J. Hunter, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C.	A.A. and Q.M.G., 3rd Division	1/ 3/28
Col. G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E.	A.Q.M.G., Aldershot Command	20/ 7/25
Col. H. A. Vernon, D.S.O. (late K.R.R.C. and Royal Signals)	Chief Signal Officer, Eastern Command ...	20/ 2/25
Col. H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commandant, Southern Rhodesia Forces ...	12/ 2/26
Col. E. G. St. Aubyn, D.S.O. (T.A.)	Commanding 128th (Hampshire) Infantry Brigade ...	1/ 3/28
Major R. H. Seymour, C.V.O. ...	Equerry to the King ...	

Officers Extra Regimentally Employed

1st April, 1928

Major (Local Lieut.-Col.) H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C.	G.S.O. 2, Staff College ...	21/ 1/27
Major E. R. H. Herbert ...	G.S.O. 3, Northern Command	16/ 2/28
Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C. ...	Brigade Major, 5th Infantry Brigade ...	16/ 3/27
Capt. (Bt. Major) C. R. Dubs, M.C.	G.S.O., W.T., Aldershot Command ...	1/ 5/27
Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/27
Capt. M. L. Buller, M.C. ...	Adjutant, 6th London Regt.	8/ 5/23
Capt. W. H. Palmer, M.C. ...	A.P.T. Staff ...	
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/28
Capt. J. F. Hare ...	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/28
Capt. H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O. ...	A.M.S., The British Troops in Egypt ...	13/ 5/27
Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C. ...	Adjutant, 13th London Regt.	19/ 9/25
Capt. C. E. W. Birkett, M.C. ...	Staff, Iraq Army ...	13/11/25
Capt. J. E. M. Skinner ...	R.W.A.F.F. ...	30/ 3/27
Capt. E. W. Fane de Salis, M.C.	K.A.R. ...	13/11/24

Digitized by Google

Name	*Appointment*	*Date*
Capt. G. C. Ashburner ...	Adjutant, 21st London Regt.	1/10/24
Capt. Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C.	A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C., Dominion of Canada	25/ 9/26
Capt. F. L. Trotter ...	Adjutant, 9th London Regt. ...	22/ 3/26
Capt. J. H. Paine ...	Adjutant, 16th London Regt.	5/ 5/27
Capt. S. C. F. de Salis ...	K.A.R. ...	14/12/27
Capt. P. G. Bower ...	Adjutant, 6th London Regt. ...	8/ 8/27
Capt. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey ...	Adjutant, Eton College O.T.C.	1/ 9/25
Lieut. J. W. W. Cripps ...	A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C., Kenya ...	1/ 7/27
Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas ...	K.A.R. ...	10/ 7/25
Lieut. B. B. E. H. Stafford ...	K.A.R. ...	4/ 2/26

Officers Transferred to other Regiments who have served in the Regiment and are still on the Active List

1st April, 1928

Colonel G. C. Kelly, D.S.O. ...	Commanding 1st Bn. The Prince of Wales' Volunteers.
Lieut.-Colonel R. H. Willan, D.S.O., M.C.	Royal Corps of Signals.
Bt. Lieut.-Col. J. F. R. Hope, C.B.E., D.S.O.	Royal Tank Corps.
Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. D. Barber, M.C. ...	1st Bn. The Northamptonshire Regt.
Capt. H. M. Heyland, D.S.C. ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. M. D. B. Lister ...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. J. H. Walford ...	1st Bn., The Seaforth Highlanders.
Lieut. W. H. Fox ...	1st Bn., The Seaforth Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1st, 1928

Colonel-in-Chief – THE KING.

Colonels Commandant – Campbell, Lt.-Gen. *Sir* William P., *K.C.B.*, ret. pay, 2nd Bn. – – 3 Mar. 1918
Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Lt.-Gen. *Hon. Sir* A. Richard, *K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.*, ret. pay (*Res. of Off.*) *p.s.c.* (L) 1st Bn. – – – – – 22 May 1925

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot – Majendie, Col. B. J., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* – – – – 15 Nov. 1924

1st and 2nd Battalions (Regular).

Lieutenant-Colonels (2).

1 Willan, F. G., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* 18 Mar. 1924
1 Jan. 1918

2 Howard, C. A., *D.S.O.* – – 26 May, 1924
3 June 1919

Majors (8).

1 Pardoe, F. L., *D.S.O., n.s.* – 1 Sept. 1915

2 Dalby, T. G., *D.S.O.* – – 1 Sept. 1915
bt. col. 30 Sept. 1922

2 Atkinson, G. M., *D.S.O.* – – 18 Jan. 1917

2 Ponsonby, H. C., *D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.* – – 22 Oct. 1917
bt. lt.-col. 1 July 1926

. 2 Woods, R. H., *O.B.E., M.C.* 26 May 1924

. Saunders-Knox-Gore, W. A. C., *D.S.O., p.s.c., s.a.c.* – – 19 Dec. 1924
bt. lt.-col. 1 Jan. 1919

. Curtis, H. O., *D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.* – – 26 Mar. 1927
3 June 1918

2 Herbert, E. R. H., *p.s.c.* – – 1 Nov. 1927

Captains (14).

. *Lawrence, A. E.*, M.C., *p.s.c.* – 29 May 1915
bt. maj. 3 June 1919

2 Shafto, E. D. – 2 July 1915

.c. 1 Oxley, G. S., *M.C.* – – 24 Aug. 1915

2 Currie, P. J. R., *O.B.E., M.C.* 24 Aug. 1915
bt. maj. 1 Jan. 1918

s. *Dubs, G. R.*, M.C., *p.s.c.* – – 9 Nov. 1915
bt. maj. 3 June 1918

s.c.s. *Barker, E. H.*, D.S.O., M.C. – 10 Apr. 1916

1 Campbell, E. F., *D.S.O.* – – 30 Apr. 1916

2 Horton, Le G. G. W. 23 July 1916

1 Buller, M. L., *M.C.* (2) – 25 Aug. 1916

s. *Palmer, W. H.*, M.C. – – 1 Jan. 1917

d. 2 Wilson, T. N. F., *D.S.O., M.C.* – 11 Feb. 1917

2 Morrieson, D. B. – 23 Feb. 1917

2 Hare, J. F. – 1 Jan. 1921

s. *Smith, H. F. E.*, D.S.O. – – 1 Jan. 1921

1 Mauduit, H. C. E., *M.C.* – – 22 Jan. 1921

t. *Gott, W. H. E.*, M.C. – – 22 Jan. 1921

s.c.s. *Miller, E. A. B.*, M.C. – – 22 Jan. 1921

c.o. *Birkett, C. E. W.*, M.C. – – 5 Mar. 1921

d. 1 Morris, L. A. N. – 9 July 1921

1 Illingworth, H. C. H., *M.C.* (L) – 2 Sept. 1924

c.o. *Skinner, J. E. M.* 2 Sept. 1924

c.o. *Fane De Salis, E. W.*, M.C. – 24 Oct. 1924

t. *Ashburner, G. C.* 21 Jan. 1926

s. *Jervis*, Hon. *J. C. C.*, M.C. – 21 Jan. 1926

1 Buxton, D. G. – 25 Sept. 1926

t. *Trotter, F. L.* – 25 Sept. 1926

t. *Paine, J. H.* – 21 Jan. 1927

2 Cheney, J. N. – 26 Mar. 1927

1 Maclure, J. W. S. 30 Mar. 1927

Subalterns (34).

Lieutenants.

2 Garton, J. R. N. – 21 June 1919

d. De Salis, S. C. F. (*Adjt.* 13 Oct. 1925) – – 21 June 1919

Digitized by Google

d. 1 Erskine, G.W.E.J. 24 Oct. 1919
t. *Bower, P. G.* – 21 Feb. 1920
2 *Coulson, R. G.* (L) 21 Feb. 1920
Grenville-Grey, C. E. M. (*Adjt. O.T.C.*) – – 20 Dec. 1920
2 Wilson, C. J. – 20 Dec. 1920
1 Fetherstonhaugh, T. 20 Dec. 1920
1 Nugent, O. St. G. P. (*l*) – – 16 July 1921
2 Eve, R. A. T. – 16 July 1921
1 Osborne, G.E.R.C. 16 July 1921
2 *White, C. A., adjt.* 17 Dec. 1921
2 Bennett, A. G. – 17 Dec. 1921
1 Owen, O. S. – 17 Dec. 1921
1 *Sismey, O. N. D., adjt.* – – 16 July 1922
1 Timpson, T. L. – 16 July 1922
2 de Bruyne, G. – 16 July 1922
2 Scott-Makdougall, H. J. A. – – 24 Dec. 1922
s. *Cripps, J. W. W.* 24 Dec. 1922
1 Johnstone, P.R.G. 14 July 1923
c.o. *Dundas, F. V. L.* 14 July 1923
1 Herbert-Stepney, C. J. – – 23 Dec. 1923
2 Cripps, P. W. – 23 Dec. 1923
1 Gurney, C. H. – 23 Dec. 1923
d. 2 Trench, *Hon.* D.O. 23 Dec. 1923
1 Heathcoat-Amory, W. – 23 Dec. 1923
2 Campbell, *Hon.* G. 23 Dec. 1923
2 Armytage, J. L. – 23 Dec. 1923
2 Davies, W. D. – 23 Dec. 1923
1 Boileau, D. R. C. 31 Aug. 1924
2 Oxley, R. G. R. – 31 Aug. 1924
c.o. *Stafford, B.B.E.H.* 31 Aug. 1924
1 Mitford, C. T. – 1 Feb. 1925
1 Littledale, R. B. – 1 Feb. 1925
2 Chester-Master, W. A. – – 30 Aug. 1925
2 Dalby, C. – – 13 Dec. 1925
2 Smith-Dorrien, G. H. G. – 31 Jan. 1926
1 Grenfell, *The Lord* 3 Sept. 1927

2nd Lieutenants.

2 Whitbread, S. – 12 July 1925
1 Barnett, W. H. – 3 Sept. 1925
1 Wingfield, E. W. R. 4 Feb. 1926
2 Chapman, P. G. 30 Aug. 1926
2 Stephens, M. S. C. 30 Aug. 1926
1 Barnett, F. H. W. (2) – – 29 Jan. 1927
2 Cumming, M.E.D. 1 Sept. 1927

Adjutants (2).

2 White, C. A., *lt.* – 12 Oct. 1925
1 Sismey, O. N. D., *lt.* 7 Oct. 1926

Quarter-Masters (3).

d. Moulsher, H. – 25 Aug. 1914
capt. 25 Aug. 1917
2 Richards, G., *M.C.* 1 Nov. 1922
25 Aug. 1914
capt. 25 Aug. 1917
1 Hebblethwaite, E., *lt.* – – 20 Mar. 1926

5th Battalion (Militia).

Hon. Colonel.

⚔ *Campbell,* Lt.-Gen. Sir *William P.,* K.C.B., ret. pay (*Col. Comdt. K.R.R.C.*)

6th Battalion (Militia).

Captain.

⚔ Forsyth-Forrest, T.R. 26 Aug. 1914

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 06297 6595

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 06297 6595